



(86) Date de dépôt PCT/PCT Filing Date: 2013/05/17
(87) Date publication PCT/PCT Publication Date: 2013/11/21
(45) Date de délivrance/Issue Date: 2023/02/28
(85) Entrée phase nationale/National Entry: 2014/11/12
(86) N° demande PCT/PCT Application No.: US 2013/041656
(87) N° publication PCT/PCT Publication No.: 2013/173761
(30) Priorités/Priorities: 2012/05/18 (US61/649,147);
2013/03/15 (US61/792,619)

(51) Cl.Int./Int.Cl. *C12N 15/13* (2006.01),
A61K 39/395 (2006.01), *A61P 37/06* (2006.01),
C07K 16/28 (2006.01), *C12N 15/85* (2006.01),
C12N 5/10 (2006.01), *C12P 21/08* (2006.01)

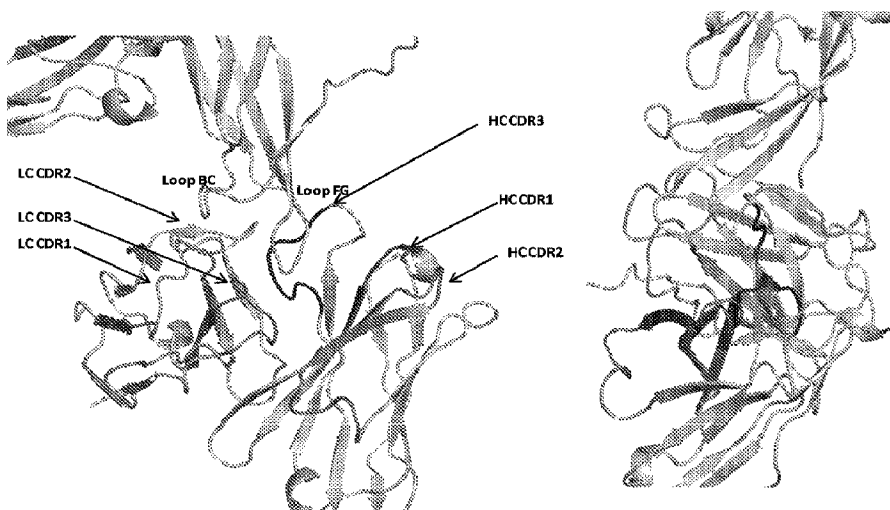
(72) Inventeurs/Inventors:
SMITH, DIRK E., US;
FOLTZ, IAN, CA;
KING, CHADWICK T., CA;
LIM, AI CHING, US;
CLARK, RUTILIO, US;
...

(73) Propriétaire/Owner:
AMGEN INC., US

(74) Agent: SMART & BIGGAR LP

(54) Titre : PROTEINES DE LIAISON A L'ANTIGENE ST2

(54) Title: ST2 ANTIGEN BINDING PROTEINS



(57) Abrégé/Abstract:

Described herein are compositions and methods related to antigen binding proteins that bind to human ST2, including antibodies. In particular embodiments, the disclosure provides fully human anti-ST2 antibodies and derivatives and variants thereof. Further

(72) **Inventeurs(suite)/Inventors(continued):** COMEAU, MICHAEL R., US; KETCHEM, RANDAL R., US; SHI, DONGHUI, US; MIN, XIAOSHAN, US; WANG, ZHULUN, US

(57) **Abrégé(suite)/Abstract(continued):**

provided are nucleic acids encoding such antibodies and antibody fragments, variants, and derivatives. Also, provided are methods of making and using such antibodies including methods of treating and preventing autoimmune and inflammatory disorders.

(12) INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(19) World Intellectual Property
Organization
International Bureau

(43) International Publication Date
21 November 2013 (21.11.2013)



(10) International Publication Number
WO 2013/173761 A3

- (51) **International Patent Classification:**
C07K 16/28 (2006.01)
- (21) **International Application Number:**
PCT/US2013/041656
- (22) **International Filing Date:**
17 May 2013 (17.05.2013)
- (25) **Filing Language:** English
- (26) **Publication Language:** English
- (30) **Priority Data:**
61/649,147 18 May 2012 (18.05.2012) US
61/792,619 15 March 2013 (15.03.2013) US
- (71) **Applicant:** AMGEN INC. [US/US]; One Amgen Center Drive, Thousand Oaks, California 91320-1799 (US).
- (72) **Inventors:** SMITH, Dirk E.; 11633 Meadowmeer Circle NE, Bainbridge Island, Washington 98110 (US). FOLTZ, Ian; 2108 Knightswood Place, Burnaby, BC V5A 4B9 (CA). KING, Chadwick T.; 1325 Moody Avenue, North Vancouver, BC V7L 3T5 (CA). LIM, Ai Ching; 7105 82nd Avenue SE, Mercer Island, Washington 98040 (US). CLARK, Rutilio; 5335 Old Mill Road NE, Bainbridge Island, Washington 98110 (US). COMEAU, Michael R.; 1044 High School Road NE, Bainbridge Island, Washington 98110 (US). KETCHEM, Randal R.; 6332 152nd

Street SE, Snohomish, Washington 98296 (US). SHI, Donghui; 3198 Rickey Court, Thousand Oaks, California 91362 (US). MIN, Xiaoshan; 2108 Clarice Lane, Burlingame, California 94010 (US). WANG, Zhulun; 660 Glenbrook Drive, Palo Alto, California 94306 (US).

(74) **Agent:** WRONA, Thomas J.; Amgen Inc., 1201 Amgen Court W., Seattle, Washington 98119-3105 (US).

(81) **Designated States** (*unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of national protection available*): AE, AG, AL, AM, AO, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BH, BN, BR, BW, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CL, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DO, DZ, EC, EE, EG, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, GT, HN, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KM, KN, KP, KR, KZ, LA, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LY, MA, MD, ME, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MY, MZ, NA, NG, NI, NO, NZ, OM, PA, PE, PG, PH, PL, PT, QA, RO, RS, RU, RW, SC, SD, SE, SG, SK, SL, SM, ST, SV, SY, TH, TJ, TM, TN, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VC, VN, ZA, ZM, ZW.

(84) **Designated States** (*unless otherwise indicated, for every kind of regional protection available*): ARIPO (BW, GH, GM, KE, LR, LS, MW, MZ, NA, RW, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, RU, TJ, TM), European (AL, AT, BE, BG, CH, CY, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, HR, HU, IE, IS, IT, LT, LU, LV,

[Continued on next page]

(54) **Title:** ST2 ANTIGEN BINDING PROTEINS

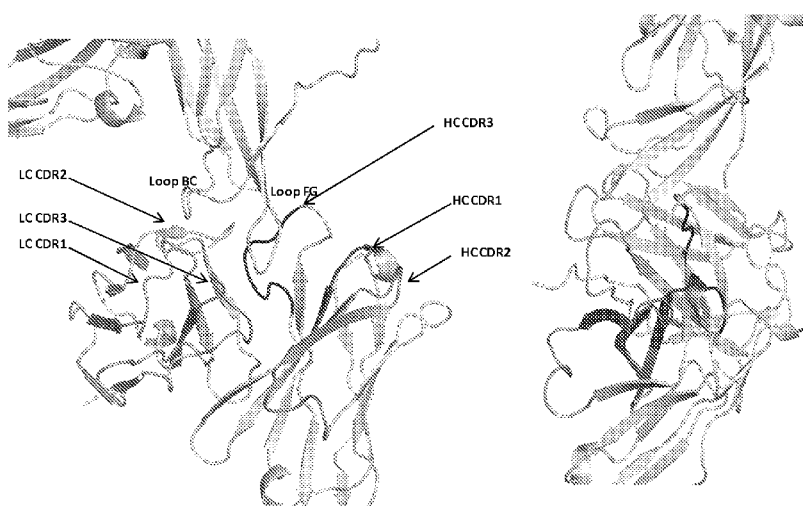


FIG. 8

(57) **Abstract:** Described herein are compositions and methods related to antigen binding proteins that bind to human ST2, including antibodies. In particular embodiments, the disclosure provides fully human anti-ST2 antibodies and derivatives and variants thereof. Further provided are nucleic acids encoding such antibodies and antibody fragments, variants, and derivatives. Also, provided are methods of making and using such antibodies including methods of treating and preventing autoimmune and inflammatory disorders.

WO 2013/173761 A3

MC, MK, MT, NL, NO, PL, PT, RO, RS, SE, SI, SK,
SM, TR), OAPI (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ,
GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Published:**Declarations under Rule 4.17:**

- *as to applicant's entitlement to apply for and be granted a patent (Rule 4.17(ii))*
- *as to the applicant's entitlement to claim the priority of the earlier application (Rule 4.17(iii))*

- *with international search report (Art. 21(3))*
- *before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims and to be republished in the event of receipt of amendments (Rule 48.2(h))*
- *with sequence listing part of description (Rule 5.2(a))*

(88) Date of publication of the international search report:

20 February 2014

ST2 ANTIGEN BINDING PROTEINS

CROSS-REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATIONS

[0001] This application claims priority to U.S. Provisional Patent Application No. 61/792,619, filed March 15, 2013, and U.S. Provisional Patent Application No. 61/649,147, filed May 18, 2012.

REFERENCE TO THE SEQUENCE LISTING

[0002] The present application is being filed along with a Sequence Listing in electronic format via EFS-Web. The Sequence Listing is provided as a text file entitled A1712WOPCT_ST25.txt, created May 17, 2013, which is 189,804 bytes in size.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0003] ST2 is a binding receptor for interleukin-33 (IL-33), a cytokine related to IL-1 and IL-18 and also known as NF-HEV or IL-1F11. ST2 is expressed as both a soluble non-signaling variant (soluble ST2 or sST2) and a full-length membrane-spanning form (FL ST2, ST2 or ST2L) that mediates cellular responses to IL-33. The latter form is expressed on a wide range of cell types implicated in pathologic inflammation in a number of disease settings. These include lymphocytes, particularly IL-5 and IL-13-expressing T helper cells, natural killer (NK) and natural killer-T (NKT) cells, as well as many so-called innate immune cells, such as mast cells, basophils, eosinophils, macrophages and innate helper cells (also known as nuocytes (Neill, Wong et al. 2010)). IL-33 binding to ST2 on these cells leads to the recruitment of a broadly-expressed co-receptor known as the IL-1R Accessory Protein (AcP) and the activation of pro-inflammatory signaling, similar to IL-1 and IL-18. IL-33 is thus able to directly activate ST2-expressing cells or enhance their activation when in the presence of other activating stimuli. Examples of IL-33-induced cellular responses include the production of inflammatory cytokines, such as IL-5, IL-6, IL-13, TNF, IFN- γ and GM-CSF as well as the production of chemokines, such as CXCL8, CCL17 and CCL24. IL-33 has also been shown to enhance acute allergic responses by augmenting mast cell and basophil activation triggered by IgE receptor signaling or other mast cell and basophil activators. IL-33 will also enhance the recruitment, survival and

adhesive properties of ST2 expressing immune cells and thus is important in provoking and sustaining cellular inflammation in local tissues.

[0004] The pro-inflammatory actions of IL-33 on innate and adaptive immune cells culminate to promote a number of pathologic processes. In the lungs, these include increased airway inflammation, mucus production, airway hyper responsiveness and fibrotic remodeling. IL-33 can also contribute to localized inflammation in the joints as well as cutaneous and articular hypernociception, by promoting the production of proinflammatory cytokines (Verri, Guerrero et al. 2008; Xu, Jiang et al. 2008). Excessive IL-33 has been linked to pathologic collagen deposition and fibrosis and also contributes to epithelial damage in the setting of inflammatory bowel disease. Through its potent effects on basophils and IgE-sensitized mast cells, IL-33 can also trigger anaphylactic shock (Pushparaj, Tay et al. 2009) and may play a contributing role in allergic disease. Many of these diseases are chronic and progressive in nature and difficult to treat and there is a need for more effective treatments.

[0005] Consistent with its documented biologic effects, there are several lines of evidence that the IL-33/ST2 pathway contributes to human disease. For example, abnormally high expression of IL-33 is found in diseases involving inflammation in mucosal tissues and articular inflammation. These include asthma (Prefontaine, Lajoie-Kadoch et al. 2009; Prefontaine, Nadigel et al. 2010), inflammatory bowel disease (Beltran, Nunez et al. 2010; Pastorelli, Garg et al. 2010; Sponheim, Pollheimer et al. 2010) and rheumatoid arthritis (Palmer, Talabot-Ayer et al. 2009; Matsuyama, Okazaki et al. 2010). IL-33 expression is elevated in psoriatic skin (Theoharides, Zhang et al. 2010) and the skin of atopic dermatitis patients (Pushparaj, Tay et al. 2009) and is also increased in pathologic settings of fibrosis, such as systemic sclerosis (Yanaba, Yoshizaki et al. 2011) (Manetti, Ibba-Manneschi et al. 2009) and liver fibrosis (Marvie, Lisbonne et al. 2009). The concentration of circulating soluble ST2 is also elevated in numerous disease situations, further indicating a link between this cytokine pathway and these diseases. Examples include asthma (Kuroiwa, Arai et al. 2001; Oshikawa, Kuroiwa et al. 2001; Ali, Zhang et al. 2009), chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (Hacker, Lambers et al. 2009), pulmonary fibrosis (Tajima, Oshikawa et al. 2003), sepsis and trauma (Brunner, Krenn et al. 2004), HIV infection (Miyagaki, Sugaya et al. 2011), systemic lupus erythematosus (Mok, Huang et al. 2010), inflammatory bowel disease (Beltran, Nunez et al. 2010) as well as rheumatoid arthritis, sclerosis, Wegener's granulomatosis and Behcet disease (Kuroiwa, Arai et al. 2001) and cardiovascular disease (Shah and Januzzi 2010). IL-33 potentiates eosinophilic inflammation and there is evidence this pathway is involved in eosinophil-associated disease, such as

rhinosinusitis and nasal polyposis (Plager, Kahl et al. 2010) and eosinophilic bronchitis (Oshikawa, Kuroiwa et al. 2001).

[0006] Additional evidence linking the IL-33/ST2 pathway to human disease is provided by genetic studies, which have identified IL-33 and/or ST2 gene polymorphisms in the general population that are significantly associated with increased risk of disease or parameters of disease severity. Several large genome-wide association studies have linked genetic variation in ST2 (IL1RL1) or IL-33 with increased risk of asthma (Gudbjartsson, Bjornsdottir et al. 2009; Moffatt, Gut et al. 2010; Wu, Romieu et al. 2010) and other studies have genetically linked this pathway to increased asthma severity (Ali, Zhang et al. 2009) and bronchial hyper responsiveness (Reijmerink, Postma et al. 2008). Similar findings have genetically implicated this pathway in allergic disorders such as atopic dermatitis (Shimizu, Matsuda et al. 2005), rhinosinusitis (Sakashita, Yoshimoto et al. 2008; Castano R 2009) as well as nasal polyposis (Buysschaert, Grulois et al. 2010).

[0007] Collectively, these links to several human diseases and the ability of this cytokine axis to promote many forms of harmful inflammation imply this is a useful target for therapeutic intervention.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0008] The invention provides anti-ST2 antigen binding proteins, e.g., antibodies and functional fragments thereof, having properties amenable to commercial production and therapeutic use in humans. The anti-ST2 antigen binding proteins are particularly useful in methods of treating diseases and disorders associated with the IL-33/ST2 axis. Provided herein are ST2-binding antibodies that bind ST2 with high affinity and effectively block IL-33-binding, thereby reducing IL-33-mediated signaling in the cell.

[0009] In a first aspect, the ST2 antigen binding protein comprises a) a light chain variable domain having at least 90% identity, at least 95% identity, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165; b) a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90% identity, at least 95% identity, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147; or c) the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of b).

[0010] Preferred antigen binding proteins of the first aspect include those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:97 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:31; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:98 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:32; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:99 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:33; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:100 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:34; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:101 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:35; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:102 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:36; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:103 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:37; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:104 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:38; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:105 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino

acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:39; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:163 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:145; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:164 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:146; and those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:165 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:147.

[0011] In a second aspect, the ST2 antigen binding protein comprises a) a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165; b) a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147; or c) the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of b).

[0012] Preferred antigen binding proteins of the second aspect include those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:97 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID

[illegible]

forth in SEQ ID NO:163 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:145; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:164 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:146; and those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:165 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:147.

[0013] In a third aspect, the ST2 antigen binding protein contains a light chain variable domain comprising a) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:106; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:117; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:128; b) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:129; c) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:108; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:119; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:130; d) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:109; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:120; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:131; e) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:110; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:121; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino

acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:132; f) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:111; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:122; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:133; g) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:112; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:123; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:134; h) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:113; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:124; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:135; i) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:114; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:125; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:136; j) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:115; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:126; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:137; k) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:116; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:127; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:138; l) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:166; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:169; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:172; m) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the

LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:167; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:170; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:173; or n) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:168; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:171; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:174; and a heavy chain variable domain comprising o) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:40; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:51; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:62; p) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:63; q) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:42; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:53; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:64; r) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:43; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:54; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:65; s) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:44; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:55; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:66; t) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:45; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the

HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:56; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:67; u) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:57; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:68; v) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:47; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:58; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:69; w) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:48; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:59; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:70; x) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:49; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:60; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:71; y) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:50; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:61; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:72; z) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:148; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:151; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:154; aa) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:149; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:152; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in

SEQ ID NO:155; or bb) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:150; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:153; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:156.

[0014] Preferred ST2 antigen binding proteins of third aspect include those comprising the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of o); those comprising the light chain variable domain of b) and the heavy chain variable domain of p); those comprising the light chain variable domain of c) and the heavy chain variable domain of q); those comprising the light chain variable domain of d) and the heavy chain variable domain of r); those comprising the light chain variable domain of e) and the heavy chain variable domain of s); those comprising the light chain variable domain of f) and the heavy chain variable domain of t); those comprising the light chain variable domain of g) and the heavy chain variable domain of u); those comprising the light chain variable domain of h) and the heavy chain variable domain of v); those comprising the light chain variable domain of i) and the heavy chain variable domain of w); those comprising the light chain variable domain of j) and the heavy chain variable domain of x); those comprising the light chain variable domain of k) and the heavy chain variable domain of y); those comprising the light chain variable domain of l) and the heavy chain variable domain of z); those comprising the light chain variable domain of m) and the heavy chain variable domain of aa); and those comprising the light chain variable domain of n) and the heavy chain variable domain of bb).

[0015] In a fourth aspect of the invention, the ST2 antigen binding protein of the first, second, or third aspect binds to human ST2 with an affinity of less than or equal to 1×10^{-10} M.

[0016] In a fifth aspect of the invention, the ST2 antigen binding protein of the first, second, third, or fourth aspect inhibits binding of human ST2 to human IL-33.

[0017] In a sixth aspect of the invention, the ST2 antigen binding protein of the first, second, third, fourth, or fifth aspect reduces human IL-33-mediated ST2 signaling in human ST2-expressing cells.

[0018] In a seventh aspect of the invention, the ST2 antigen binding protein of the sixth aspect, reduces IL-33-mediated cynomolgus monkey ST2 signaling in cynomolgus monkey ST2-expressing cells.

[0019] In an eighth aspect of the invention, the ST2 antigen binding protein of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth or seventh aspect is an antibody, such as a human antibody. Preferred antibodies include those antibodies that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:84 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in

SEQ ID NO:18; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:85 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:86 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:20; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:87 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:21; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:88 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:89 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:23; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:90 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:24; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:91 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:25; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:92 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:26; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:93 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:27; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:94 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:28; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:160 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:142; those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:161 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:143; and those that comprise a light chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:162 and a heavy chain having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:144.

[0020] In a ninth aspect, the invention provides isolated nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptide components of a ST2 antigen binding protein, e.g., an antibody light chain or antibody heavy chain. In preferred embodiments the nucleic acid encodes a polypeptide comprising:

[0021] a) a light chain variable domain having at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165;

[0022] b) a heavy chain variable domain having at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ

ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147;

[0023] c) a light chain variable domain having no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165;

[0024] d) a heavy chain variable domain having no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147;

[0025] e) a light chain variable domain comprising:

[0026] i) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:106; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:117; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:128;

[0027] ii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:129;

[0028] iii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:108; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:119; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:130;

[0029] iv) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:109; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:120; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:131;

[0030] v) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:110; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:121; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:132;

[0031] vi) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:111; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:122; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:133;

[0032] vii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:112; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:123; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:134;

[0033] viii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:113; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:124; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:135;

[0034] ix) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:114; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:125; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:136;

[0035] x) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:115; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:126; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:137;

[0036] xi) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:116; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2

sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:127; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:138;

[0037] xii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:166; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:169; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:172;

[0038] xiii) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:167; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:170; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:173; or

[0039] xiv) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:168; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:171; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:174; or

[0040] f) a heavy chain variable domain comprising:

[0041] i) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:40; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:51; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:62;

[0042] ii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:63;

[0043] iii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:42; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:53; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:64;

[0044] iv) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:43; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:54; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:65;

[0045] v) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:44; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:55; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:66;

[0046] vi) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:45; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:56; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:67;

[0047] vii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:57; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:68;

[0048] viii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:47; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:58; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:69;

[0049] ix) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:48; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:59; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:70;

[0050] x) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:49; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2

sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:60; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:71;

[0051] xi) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:50; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:61; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:72;

[0052] xii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:148; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:151; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:154;

[0053] xiii) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:149; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:152; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:155; or

[0054] xiv) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:150; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:153; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:156.

[0055] In certain embodiments of the ninth aspect, the polypeptide encodes an antibody light chain and is at least 80%, at least 90%, at least 95%, or is 100% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:73, SEQ ID NO:74, SEQ ID NO:75, SEQ ID NO:76, SEQ ID NO:77, SEQ ID NO:78, SEQ ID NO:79, SEQ ID NO:80, SEQ ID NO:81, SEQ ID NO:82, SEQ ID NO:83, SEQ ID NO:157, SEQ ID NO:158, or SEQ ID NO:159. In other embodiments of the ninth aspect, the polypeptide encodes an antibody heavy chain and is at least 80%, at least 90%, at least 95%, or is 100% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:8, SEQ ID NO:9, SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:14, SEQ ID NO:15, SEQ ID NO:16, SEQ ID NO:17, SEQ ID NO:139, SEQ ID NO:140, or SEQ ID NO:141.

[0056] In a tenth aspect, the invention provides an expression vector comprising one or more isolated nucleic acids of the eighth aspect. In certain embodiments, the expression vector

encodes an antibody light chain, an antibody heavy chain, or both an antibody light chain and a heavy chain.

[0057] In an eleventh aspect, the invention provides a recombinant host cell comprising one or more isolated nucleic acids of the ninth aspect operably linked to a promoter, including recombinant host cells comprising one or more expression vectors of the tenth aspect of the invention. In preferred embodiments, the recombinant host cell secretes an antibody that binds ST2. Preferred host cells are mammalian host cells, including CHO cell lines.

[0058] In a twelfth aspect, the invention provides methods of treating an autoimmune or inflammatory disorder said method comprising administering a therapeutically effective amount of a ST2 antigen binding protein of any one of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, or eighth aspects to a patient in need thereof. In preferred embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein is an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:95 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:29 (e.g., Ab1), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:30 (e.g., Ab2), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:97 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:31 (e.g., Ab3), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:98 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:32 (e.g., Ab4), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:99 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:33 (e.g., Ab5), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:100 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:34 (e.g., Ab6), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:101 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:35 (e.g., Ab7), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:102 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:36 (e.g., Ab8), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:103 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:37 (e.g., Ab9), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:104 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:38 (e.g., Ab10), an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:105 and a heavy

chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:39 (e.g., Ab11); an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:163 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:145 (e.g., Ab30); an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:164 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:146 (e.g., Ab32); or an antibody comprising a light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:165 and a heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:147 (e.g., Ab33). In preferred embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein inhibits binding of IL-33 to ST2. In particularly preferred embodiments, the autoimmune or inflammatory disorder is asthma, inflammatory bowel disease, rheumatoid arthritis, psoriasis, atopic dermatitis, fibrosis, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, systemic lupus erythematosus, sclerosis, Wegener's granulomatosis, Behcet disease, rhinosinusitis, nasal polyposis, eosinophilic bronchitis, and cardiovascular disease.

[0059] In a thirteenth aspect, the invention provides a method of making an ST2 antigen binding protein of any one of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, or eighth aspects by culturing a recombinant host cell of the eleventh aspect and isolating the ST2 antigen binding protein from said culture.

[0060] In a fourteenth aspect, the invention provides ST2 antigen binding proteins of any one of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, or eighth aspects that cross-compete with an antibody selected from the group consisting of:

[0061] a) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:84 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18;

[0062] b) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:85 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19;

[0063] c) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:86 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:20;

[0064] d) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:87 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:21;

[0065] e) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:88 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22;

[0066] f) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:89 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:23;

[0067] g) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:90 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:24;

[0068] h) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:91 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:25;

[0069] i) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:92 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:26;

[0070] j) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:93 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:27;

[0071] k) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:94 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:28;

[0072] l) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:160 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:142;

[0073] m) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:161 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:143; and

[0074] n) an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:162 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:144.

[0075] In a fifteenth aspect, the invention provides an isolated ST2 antigen binding protein, preferably an antibody or antigen binding fragment thereof, that binds a polypeptide comprising human ST2 domain 1 and domain 2 (SEQ ID NO:175), wherein binding is significantly inhibited when a single mutation is introduced into human ST2 domain 1 or domain

2 of the polypeptide, wherein the single mutation is selected from the group consisting of L14R, I15R, S33R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, D97R, V104R, G138R, N152R, and V176R. By “significantly inhibited” it is meant that the measured difference in binding is statistically significant. In preferred embodiments, binding is significantly inhibited for two or more members of the group including all members of the group. In certain embodiments of the fifteenth aspect, binding also is significantly activated when a single mutation is introduced into human ST2 domain 1 or domain 2 of the polypeptide, wherein the single mutation is selected from the group consisting of L53R, R72A, and S73R. By “significantly activated” it is meant that the measured difference in binding is statistically significant. In preferred embodiments, binding is significantly activated for all members of the group. In certain embodiments of the fifteenth aspect, the ST2 binding protein cross-competes for binding to human ST2 with an antibody comprising a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID:85 and a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19. In particularly preferred embodiments, the antigen binding protein is an antigen binding protein of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, or eighth aspect.

[0076] In a sixteenth aspect, the invention provides an antigen binding protein of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, fourteenth, or fifteenth aspect wherein said ST2 binding protein preferably an antibody or antigen binding fragment thereof, binds a portion of ST2 comprising amino acids 33-44 and/or 88-94 of SEQ ID NO:1 as determined by hydrogen/deuterium exchange analysis.

[0077] In a seventeenth aspect, the invention provides an antigen binding protein preferably an antibody or antigen binding fragment thereof, of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, fourteenth, fifteenth, or sixteenth aspect which binds to ST2 creating an interface, wherein the interface created by said binding comprises an ST2 residue selected from the group consisting of K1, F2, P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, Y26, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and Y81. In preferred embodiments of the seventeenth aspect, the interface created by said binding comprises ST2 residue P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, and/or Y26, ST2 residue I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and/or Y81, or ST2 residues P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, Y26, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and Y81. The interface may be determined by solvent exposure difference between bound and unbound ST2 and interface residues are defined as those amino acids having a difference greater than 10% and those that form water-mediated hydrogen bonds with said antibody or determined by as those amino acids having at least one atom within 5Å of the antibody.

[0078] In an eighteenth aspect, the invention provides an isolated ST2 antigen binding protein, preferably an antibody or antigen binding fragment thereof, comprising a) a light chain variable domain having at least 90% or at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96; b) a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90% or at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; c) a light chain variable domain of a) and a heavy chain variable domain of b); d) a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth SEQ ID NO:96; e) a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; f) a light chain variable domain of d) and the heavy chain variable domain of e); g) a light chain variable domain comprising an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:129; h) a heavy chain variable domain comprising an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:63; or i) a light chain variable domain of g) and the heavy chain variable domain of h).

[0079] In preferred embodiments of the eighteenth aspect, the light chain variable region comprises D28 or a conservative substitution thereof, I29 or a conservative substitution thereof, S30 or a conservative substitution thereof, N31 or a conservative substitution thereof, Y32 or a conservative substitution thereof, Y49 or a conservative substitution thereof, D50 or a conservative substitution thereof, N53 or a conservative substitution thereof, E55 or a conservative substitution thereof, T56 or a conservative substitution thereof, D91 or a conservative substitution thereof, D92 or a conservative substitution thereof, N93 or a conservative substitution thereof, F94 or a conservative substitution thereof, or L96 or a conservative substitution thereof. In other preferred embodiments, the light chain variable region comprises D28 or a conservative substitution thereof, N31 or a conservative substitution thereof, D50 or a conservative substitution thereof, N53 or a conservative substitution thereof, E55 or a conservative substitution thereof, D91 or a conservative substitution thereof, and D92 or a

conservative substitution thereof. In still other preferred embodiments, the light chain variable region comprises D28, N31, D50, N53, E55, D91, and D92.

[0080] The eighteenth aspect also includes ST2 binding proteins, preferably antibodies or antigen binding fragment thereof, wherein the heavy chain variable region comprises W33 or a conservative substitution thereof, I50 or a conservative substitution thereof, D57 or a conservative substitution thereof, R59 or a conservative substitution thereof, H99 or a conservative substitution thereof, G100 or a conservative substitution thereof, T101 or a conservative substitution thereof, S102 or a conservative substitution thereof, S103 or a conservative substitution thereof, D104 or a conservative substitution thereof, Y105 or a conservative substitution thereof, or Y106 or a conservative substitution thereof; wherein the heavy chain variable region comprises S102 or a conservative substitution thereof, S103 or a conservative substitution thereof, D104 or a conservative substitution thereof, and Y105 or a conservative substitution thereof; and wherein the heavy chain variable region comprises S102, S103, D104, and Y105.

[0081] In certain embodiments of the eighteenth aspect, the ST2 antigen binding protein specifically binds human ST2 with an affinity of less than or equal to 1×10^{-10} M, inhibits binding of human ST2 to human IL-33, reduces human IL-33-mediated ST2 signaling in human ST2-expressing cells, inhibits binding of cynomolgus monkey ST2 to cynomolgus monkey IL-33, reduces IL-33-mediated cynomolgus monkey ST2 signaling in cynomolgus monkey ST2-expressing cells, and/or is an antibody such as a human antibody.

[0081A] The present invention as claimed relates to:

- an isolated antibody that binds ST2, wherein the antibody comprises a light chain variable domain that comprises an LCDR1 as set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:129; and a heavy chain variable domain that comprises an HCDR1 as set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:63;

- an isolated antibody that binds ST2, wherein the antibody comprises a light chain and a heavy chain, wherein the light chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:85 and the heavy chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19;

- an isolated nucleic acid encoding the light chain variable domain of the antibody of the invention;
- an isolated nucleic acid encoding the heavy chain variable domain of the antibody of the invention; and
- use of the antibody of the invention for treating an autoimmune or inflammatory disorder in a patient, wherein the autoimmune or inflammatory disorder is asthma, atopic dermatitis, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, psoriasis, pulmonary fibrosis, systemic lupus erythematosus, inflammatory bowel disease, rheumatoid arthritis, sclerosis, Wegener's granulomatosis, Behcet disease, cardiovascular disease, rhinosinusitis, nasal polyposis, or eosinophilic bronchitis.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0082] FIG. 1 ST2 mAb treatment significantly inhibited IL-33-induced IL-5 in the bronchoalveolar lavage fluid (BALF) Balb/c and C57B1/6 mice.

[0083] FIG. 2 ST2 mAb treatment is efficacious in a cockroach allergen (CRA)-induced model of asthma. ST2 antibody-treated mice had significantly fewer BALF eosinophils than isotype control Ig-treated mice.

[0084] FIG. 3 ST2 mAbs in the inhibition of human IL-33-induced IL-5 production from CD4⁺ T cells from various donors. The (—) line depicts the positive control value of human IL-33 in combination with human IL-2 without inhibition. The (····) depicts the positive control value of human IL-2. The (- -) line depicts the media control value.

[0085] FIG. 4 Dose response of human IL-33 in human NK cell assay.

[0086] FIG. 5 Reduction of IL-33 activity in a human NK cell assay caused by Ab2 versus commercially –available ST2 antibodies. Clones HB12, FB9 and 2A5 were obtained from MBL International Corporation. Clone B4E6 was obtained from MD Biosciences. Clone 97203 was obtained from R&D Systems.

[0087] FIG. 6 The location of the regions of ST2 bound by Ab2 as determined by HDX (see Example 12). The region corresponding to amino acids 15-26 of the extracellular domain of ST2 is highlighted in red and region corresponding to amino acids 70-76 of the extracellular domain of ST2 is highlighted in magenta.

[0088] FIG. 7 Overall structure of ST2/Ab2 sc-dsFv complex. Two Ab2 sc-dsFv molecules are shown in cartoon representation and colored in cyan/blue or light yellow/gold for light chain (LC)/heavy chain (HC) pair respectively. Two ST2 molecules are shown in magenta and green cartoon.

[0089] FIG. 8 Binding interface. ST2 is shown in yellow cartoon. The heavy chain and light chain of Ab2 are shown in grey and wheat cartoon. The CDR loops for heavy chain and light chain are colored in the following order: CDR1: red(HC) or light red(LC); CDR2 : green(HC) or light green (LC); and CDR3 : blue(HC) or light blue (LC).

[0090] FIG. 9 Electrostatic surface potential map of ST2 and Ab2 sc-dsFv. FIG. 9A) Charge and surface complementarity of ST2 and Ab2 sc-dsFv. The binding interface is highlighted in circle. FIG. 9B) Left: Ab2 (grey/wheat cartoon) binds to the positive-charged patch on ST2 (surface); Right: ST2 (yellow cartoon) binds to the acidic patch of Ab2 sc-dsFv (surface). For the electrostatic potential map, red surface represents negative charge and blue surface represents positive charge.

[0091] FIG. 10 Residues within the Ab2 variable domains that form an interface with ST2 when bound to the antigen. The CDR regions are boxed. Residues within the interface are shown in bold. Residues that form hydrogen bonds or salt bridges with amino acids within ST2 are italicized.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION

[0092] The section headings used herein are for organizational purposes only and are not to be construed as limiting the subject matter described.

[0093] Standard techniques may be used for recombinant DNA, oligonucleotide synthesis, tissue culture and transformation, protein purification, etc. Enzymatic reactions and purification techniques may be performed according to the manufacturer's specifications or as

commonly accomplished in the art or as described herein. The following procedures and techniques may be generally performed according to conventional methods well known in the art and as described in various general and more specific references that are cited and discussed throughout the specification. *See, e.g., Sambrook et al., 2001, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 3rd ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.*

Unless specific definitions are provided, the nomenclature used in connection with, and the laboratory procedures and techniques of, analytic chemistry, organic chemistry, and medicinal and pharmaceutical chemistry described herein are those well known and commonly used in the art. Standard techniques may be used for chemical synthesis, chemical analyses, pharmaceutical preparation, formulation, and delivery and treatment of patients.

ST2

[0094] The antigen binding proteins described herein bind to ST2. ST2 is expressed as both a soluble non-signaling variant (soluble ST2 or sST2) and a full-length membrane-spanning form (FL ST2, ST2 or ST2L). An exemplary human ST2L amino acid sequence is provided herein in Table 1. The protein is made up of several domains: Amino acids 1-18 correspond to the leader sequence which may be cleaved during processing of the protein in mammalian cells; amino acids 19-331 correspond to the extracellular domain; amino acids 332-350 correspond to the transmembrane domain; and amino acids 351-556 correspond to the intracellular domain. In preferred embodiments, the antigen binding protein binds to the extracellular domain of ST2L and prevents the interaction of ST2 with IL-33. An exemplary human IL-33 amino acid sequence is provided in Table 1.

[0095] IL-33 signals through a heterodimeric receptor comprising ST2L and AcP. An exemplary human AcP amino acid sequence is provided in Table 1. This protein also is made up of several domains: Amino acids 1-20 correspond to the leader sequence which may be cleaved during processing of the protein in mammalian cells; amino acids 21-367 correspond to the extracellular domain; amino acids 368-388 correspond to the transmembrane domain; and amino acids 389-570 correspond to the intracellular domain. In exemplary embodiments, an ST2 antigen binding protein binds ST2L and prevents IL-33-mediated signaling in cells expressing ST2L and AcP.

Table 1

Human ST2 amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:1)
MGFWILAILTILMYSTAAKFSKQSWGLENEALIVRCPRQGKPSYTVDWYYSQTNKSIPTQ ERNRVFASGQLLKFLPAXVADSGIYTCIVRSPTFNRTGYANVTIYKKQSDCNVPDYLMY STVSGSEKNSKIYCPTIDLYNWTAPELWFKNCQALQGSRYRAHKSFLVIDNVMTEADGD YTCKFIHNENGANYSVTATRSFTVKDEQGFSLPVIGAPAQNEIKEVEIGKNANLTCACF GKGTQFLAAVLWQLNGTKITDFGEPRIQQEEGQNSFSNGLACLDMLRIADVKEEDLL LQYDCLALNLHGLRRHTVRLSRKNPIDHHSIYCIHAVCSVFLMLINVLVILKMFWEATL LWRDIAKPYKTRNDGKLYDAYVVYPRNYKSSSTDGASRVEHFVHQILPDVLENKCGYTL CIYGRDMLPGEDVVTAVETNIRKSRRHIFILTPQITHNKEFAYEQEVALHCAIQNDAKVI LIEMEALSELDMLQAEALQDSLQHLMKVQGTIKWREDHIANKRSLNSKFWKHVRYQMP VPSKIPRKASSLTPLAAQKQ X = E or A
Human AcP amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:2)
MTLLWCVVSLYFYGILQSDASERCDDWGLDTMRQIQVFEDEPARIKCPLFEHFLKFNY TAHSAGLTLIWYWTRQDRDLEEPINFRLPENRISKEKDVLWFRPTLLNDTGNYTCMLRN TTYCSKVAFFLEVQKDSFCNSPMKLPVHKLYIEYGIQRITCPNVDGYFPSSVKPTITWY MGCYKIQNFNNVIPEGMNLSFLIALISNNGNYTCVVTPENGRTFHLTRTLTVKVVGSPK NAVPPVIHSPNDHVVEYEKEPGEELLIPCTVYFSFLMDSRNEVWWTIDGKKPDDITIDVTIN ESISHSRTEDETRTQILSIKKVTSEDLKRSYVCHARSAKGEVAKAAKVKQKVPAPRYTVE LACGFGATVLLVVILIVVYHVYWLEMVLFYRAHFGTDETILDGKEYDIYVSYARNAEEE EFVLLTLRGVLENEFGYKLCIFDRDSLPGGIVTDETLFSFIQKSRRLLVVLSPNYVLQGTQA LLELKAGLENMASRGNINVLVQYKAVKETKVKELKRAKTVLTVIKWKGEKSKYPQGR FWKQLQVAMPVKKSPRRSSSDEQGLSYSSLKNV
Human IL-33 amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:3)
MKPKMKYSTNKISTAKWKNTASKALCFKLGKSQQKAKEVCPMYFMKLRSGLMIKKEA CYFRRETTKRPSLKTGRKHKRHLVLAACQQQSTVECFAGISGVQKYTRALHDSSITGIS PITEYLASLSTYNDQSITFALEDESYEIYVEDLKKDEKKDKVLLSYYESQHPSNESGDGV DGKMLMVTLSPTKDFWLHANNKEHSVELHKCEKPLPDQAFFVLHNMHSNCVSFECKT DPGVFIGVKDNHLALIKVDSSENLCTENILFKLSET

[0096] Exemplary embodiments of the present invention bind both human and cynomolgus monkey ST2 with high affinity, including those that bind with high affinity and block interaction of cynomolgus monkey IL-33 to cynomolgus monkey ST2. These characteristics allow informative toxicology studies in non-human primates.

[0097] An exemplary amino acid sequence of cynomolgus monkey ST2L is provided in Table 2. The protein is made up of several domains: amino acids 1-18 of correspond to the leader sequence which may be cleaved during processing of the protein in mammalian cells; amino acids 19-331 correspond to the extracellular domain; amino acids 332-350 correspond to the transmembrane domain; and amino acids 351-556 correspond to the intracellular domain.

[0098] An exemplary amino acid sequences of cynomolgus monkey AcP is provided in Table 2. The protein is made up of several domains: amino acids 1-20 of correspond to the leader sequence which may be cleaved during processing of the protein in mammalian cells; amino acids 21-367 correspond to the extracellular domain; amino acids 368-388 correspond to the transmembrane domain; and amino acids 389-570 correspond to the intracellular domain.

[0099] An exemplary amino acid sequence of cynomolgus monkey IL-33 is provided in Table 2.

Table 2

Cynomolgus monkey ST2 amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:4)

MGLWILAILTILVYSTAAKFSKQSWGLENEALIVRCPRQGKSSYIVDWYYSQTNKSIPTQ
ERNRVFASGQLLKFLPAEVADSGIYTCIVRSPTFNRTGYANVTIYKKQPCDNCVPDYL
MYS TVSGSEKNSKIYCPTIDLWNWTAPLEWFKNCQALQGSRYKAHKSFLVIDNVM
TDDAGD YTCKFIIINENGANYSVTATRSFTVKDEQGFSRFPVIRAPAIINETKEVEI
GENTNLTC
SAC FGKGAQFLATVQWQLNGNKITDFSEPRIQQEEGQNQSFNSGLACVNTVLRIAD
VKEEDL L
LLRYDCLALNLHGLRRHTIRLSRKNPIDHQSTYCIIVCSVLLMLINILVILKTFWIEAT
LL WRDIAKPYKTRNDGKLYDAYVIYPRNYTSSADGASRVEYFVHQILPDVLENKCGY
TLCI YGRDMLPGEDVVTAVETNIRKSRRHIFILTPQITHSEEFAYEQEVALHSALIQND
SKVILIE MEALSELDMQLQAEALQDSLRLHMEVQGTIKWREDHVANKRSLNSKF
WKHVRYQMPVP SKMPRKASSLTSLAAQKQ

Cynomolgus monkey AcP amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:5)

MTLLWCVVSLYFYGILQSDASERCDDWGLDTMRQIQVFEDEPARIKCPLFEHFLKFNYS
TAHSAGLTLIWYWTRQDRDLEEPINFRLPENRISKEKDVLWFRPTLLNDTGNYTCMLRN
TTYCSKVAFPLEVVQKDSCFNSPMKLPVHKLYIEYGIQRITCPNVDGYFPSSVKPTITWY
MGCYKIQNFNNVIPEGMNL SFLIAFISNNGNYTCVVTPENGRTFHLTRTLTVKVVGSPK
NAVPPVIHSPNDHVVEKEPGEELLIPCTVYFSFLMDSRNEVWWTIDGKKPDDIPIDVTIN
ESISHSRTEDETRTQILSIKKVTSEDLKRSYVCHARSAKGEVAKAATVKQKVPAPRYTVE
LACGFGATVLLVVILIVVYHVYWLEMVLFYRAHFGTDETILDGKEYDIYVSYARNAEEE
EFVLLTLRGVLENEFGYKLCIFDRDSLPGGIVTDETL SFIQKSRRLLVVLSPNYVLQGTQA
LLELKAGLENMASQGNINVILVQYKAVKETKVKELKRAKTVLTVIKWKGEKSKYPQGR
FWKQLQVAMPVKKSPRRSSSDEQGLSYSSLKNV

10^{-11} M, less than or equal to 7×10^{-11} M, less than or equal to 8×10^{-11} M, less than or equal to 9×10^{-11} M, less than or equal to 1×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 2×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 3×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 4×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 5×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 6×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 7×10^{-12} M, less than or equal to 8×10^{-12} M, or less than or equal to 9×10^{-12} M.

[00102] Methods of measuring the binding affinity of an antigen binding protein are well known in the art. Methods in common use for affinity determination include Surface Plasmon Resonance (SPR) (Morton and Myszka “Kinetic analysis of macromolecular interactions using surface plasmon resonance biosensors” *Methods in Enzymology* (1998) 295, 268-294), Bio-Layer Interferometry, (Abdiche *et al* “Determining Kinetics and Affinities of Protein Interactions Using a Parallel Real-time Label-free Biosensor, the Octet” *Analytical Biochemistry* (2008) 377, 209-217), Kinetic Exclusion Assay (KinExA) (Darling and Brault “Kinetic exclusion assay technology: characterization of molecular interactions” *Assay and Drug Dev Tech* (2004) 2, 647-657), isothermal calorimetry (Pierce *et al* “Isothermal Titration Calorimetry of Protein-Protein Interactions” *Methods* (1999) 19, 213-221) and analytical ultracentrifugation (Lebowitz *et al* “Modern analytical ultracentrifugation in protein science: A tutorial review” *Protein Science* (2002), 11:2067–2079). Example 3 provides exemplary methods.

[00103] It is understood that when reference is made to the various embodiments of the ST2-binding antibodies herein, that it also encompasses ST2-binding fragments thereof. An ST2-binding fragment comprises any of the antibody fragments or domains described herein that retains the ability to specifically bind to ST2. The ST2-binding fragment may be in any of the scaffolds described herein.

[00104] In certain therapeutic embodiments, an ST2 antigen binding protein inhibits binding of ST2 to IL-33 and/or inhibits one or more biological activities associated with the binding of ST2 to IL-33, e.g., IL-33-mediated signaling. Such antigen binding proteins are said to be “neutralizing.” In certain embodiments, the neutralizing ST2 antigen binding protein specifically binds ST2 and inhibits binding of ST2 to IL-33 from anywhere between 10% to 100%, such as by at least about 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99% or more. For example, ST2 antigen binding proteins may be tested for neutralizing ability by determining the ability of the antigen binding protein to block binding of IL-33 to ST2 or IL-33 to co-receptors ST2 and AcP, see, e.g., the IL-33 blocking assays of Example 6. Alternatively, ST2 antigen binding proteins may be tested for

neutralizing ability in an assay that measures the effect of the presence of the ST2 antigen binding protein in an assay measuring an IL-33 mediated biological function. For example, the ability of IL-33 to induce a biological response, such as intracellular signaling or increased mRNA expression of mediators or secretion of mediators such as cytokines and chemokines from cells such as eosinophils, basophils, T cells, mast cells, NK cells, NKT cells, neutrophils, or innate helper cells. Alternatively, the ability of IL-33 to promote the differentiation, proliferation, survival, chemotaxis, shape change or adhesive properties of cells such as eosinophils, basophils, T cells, mast cells, NK cells, NKT cells, neutrophils, or innate helper cells. Alternatively, the ability of IL-33 to induce cell surface expression of certain markers of cell activation, such as CD11b, on cells such as eosinophils, basophils, T cells, mast cells, NK cells, NKT cells, neutrophils, or innate helper cells. Exemplary methods are provided in Examples 7-10.

[00105] Embodiments of antigen binding proteins comprise a scaffold structure, as variously defined herein, with one or more complementarity determining regions (CDRs). Embodiments further include antigen binding proteins comprising a scaffold structure with one or more antibody variable domains, either heavy or light. Embodiments include antibodies that comprise a light chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of Ab1 Light Chain Variable Domain (LCv), Ab2 LCv, Ab3 LCv, Ab4 LCv, Ab5 LCv, Ab6 LCv, Ab7 LCv, Ab8 LCv, Ab9 LCv, Ab10LCv, Ab11 LCv, Ab30 LCv, Ab32 LCv, and Ab33 LCv (SEQ ID NO:95-105, 163-165, respectively) and/or a heavy chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of Ab1 Heavy Chain Variable Domain (HCv), Ab2 HCv, Ab3 HCv, Ab4 HCv, Ab5 HCv, Ab6 HCv, Ab7 HCv, Ab8 HCv, Ab9 HCv, Ab10 HCv, Ab11HCv, Ab30HCv, Ab32HCv, and Ab33HCv (SEQ ID NO:29-39, 145-147, respectively), and fragments, derivatives, muteins, and variants thereof.

[00106] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab1 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:84.

[00107] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab2 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:85.

[00108] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab3 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:86.

[00109] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab4 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:87.

[00110] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab5 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:88.

- [00111] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab6 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:89.
- [00112] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab7 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:90.
- [00113] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab8 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:91.
- [00114] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab9 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:92.
- [00115] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab10 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:93.
- [00116] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab11 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:94.
- [00117] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab30 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:160.
- [00118] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab32 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:161.
- [00119] An exemplary light chain comprising Ab33 LCv is a light chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:162.
- [00120] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab1 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18.
- [00121] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab2 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19.
- [00122] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab3 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:20.
- [00123] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab4 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:21.
- [00124] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab5 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22.
- [00125] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab6 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:23.
- [00126] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab7 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:24.
- [00127] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab8 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:25.

[00128] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab9 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:26.

[00129] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab10 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:27.

[00130] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab11 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:28.

[00131] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab30 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:142.

[00132] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab32 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:143.

[00133] An exemplary heavy chain comprising Ab33 HCv is a heavy chain comprising the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:144.

[00134] Additional examples of scaffolds that are envisioned include: fibronectin, neocarzinostatin CBM4-2, lipocalins, T-cell receptor, protein -A domain (protein Z), Im9, TPR proteins, zinc finger domains, pVIII, avian pancreatic polypeptide, GCN4, WW domain Src homology domain 3, PDZ domains, TEM-1 beta-lactamase, thioredoxin, staphylococcal nuclease, PHD-finger domains, CL-2, BPTI, APPI, HPSTI, ecotin, LACI-D1, LDTI, MTI-II, scorpion toxins, insect defensin-A peptide, EETI-II, Min-23, CBD, PBP, cytochrome b-562, Ldl receptor domains, gamma-crystallin, ubiquitin, transferrin, and or C-type lectin-like domains. Non-antibody scaffolds and their use as therapeutics are reviewed in Gebauer and Skerra, *Curr. Opin. Chem. Biol.*, 13:245-255 (2009) and Binz et al., *Nat. Biotech.*, 23(10):1257-1268 (2005).

[00135] Aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising the following variable domains: Ab1 LCv/Ab1 HCv (SEQ ID NO:95/SEQ ID NO:29), Ab2 LCv/Ab2 HCv (SEQ ID NO:96/SEQ ID NO:30), Ab3 LCv/Ab3 HCv (SEQ ID NO:97/SEQ ID NO:31), Ab4 LCv/Ab4 HCv (SEQ ID NO:98/SEQ ID NO:32), Ab5 LCv/Ab5 HCv (SEQ ID NO:99/SEQ ID NO:33), Ab6 LCv/Ab6 HCv (SEQ ID NO:100/SEQ ID NO:34), Ab7 LCv/Ab7 HCv (SEQ ID NO:101/SEQ ID NO:35), Ab8 LCv/Ab8 HCv (SEQ ID NO:102/SEQ ID NO:36), Ab9 LCv/Ab9 HCv (SEQ ID NO:103/SEQ ID NO:37), Ab10 LCv/Ab10 HCv (SEQ ID NO:104/SEQ ID NO:38), Ab11 LCv/Ab11 HCv (SEQ ID NO:105/SEQ ID NO:39), Ab30 LCv/Ab30 HCv (SEQ ID NO:163/SEQ ID NO:145), Ab32 LCv/Ab32 HCv (SEQ ID NO:164/SEQ ID NO:146), Ab33 LCv/Ab33 HCv (SEQ ID NO:165/SEQ ID NO:147), and combinations thereof, as well as fragments, derivatives, muteins and variants thereof.

[00136] Exemplary antibodies of the invention include Ab1 (SEQ ID NO:84/SEQ ID NO:18), Ab2 (SEQ ID NO:85/SEQ ID NO:19), Ab3 (SEQ ID NO:86/SEQ ID NO:20), Ab4 (SEQ ID NO:87/SEQ ID NO:21), Ab5 (SEQ ID NO:88/SEQ ID NO:22), Ab6 (SEQ ID NO:89/SEQ ID NO:23), Ab7 (SEQ ID NO:90/SEQ ID NO:24), Ab8 (SEQ ID NO:91/SEQ ID NO:25), Ab9 (SEQ ID NO:92/SEQ ID NO:26), Ab10 (SEQ ID NO:93/SEQ ID NO:27), Ab11 (SEQ ID NO:94/SEQ ID NO:28), Ab30 (SEQ ID NO:160/SEQ ID NO:142), Ab32 (SEQ ID NO:161/SEQ ID NO:143), and Ab33 (SEQ ID NO:162/SEQ ID NO:144).

[00137] Typically, each variable domain of an antibody light or heavy chain comprises three CDRs. The heavy chain variable domain comprises a heavy chain CDR1 (HCDR1), a heavy chain CDR2 (HCDR2), and a heavy chain CDR3 (HCDR3). The light chain variable domain comprises a light chain CDR1 (LCDR1), a light chain CDR2 (LCDR2), and a light chain CDR3 (LCDR3). In certain embodiments, an antigen binding protein comprises one or more CDRs contained within the preferred variable domains described herein.

[00138] Examples of such CDRs include, but are not limited to:

[00139] the CDRs of Ab1 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:106), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:117), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:128);

[00140] the CDRs of Ab2 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:107), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:118), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:129);

[00141] the CDRs of Ab3 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:108), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:119), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:130);

[00142] the CDRs of Ab4 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:109), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:120), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:131);

[00143] the CDRs of Ab5 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:110), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:121), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:132);

[00144] the CDRs of Ab6 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:111), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:122), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:133);

[00145] the CDRs of Ab7 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:112), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:123), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:134);

[00146] the CDRs of Ab8 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:113), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:124), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:135);

[00147] the CDRs of Ab9 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:114), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:125), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:136);

[00148] the CDRs of Ab10 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:115), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:126), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:137);

- [00149] the CDRs of Ab11 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:116), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:127), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:138);
- [00150] the CDRs of Ab30 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:166), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:169), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:172);
- [00151] the CDRs of Ab32 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:167), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:170), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:173);
- [00152] the CDRs of Ab33 LCv: LCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:168), LCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:171), and LCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:174);
- [00153] the CDRs of Ab1 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:40), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:51), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:62);
- [00154] the CDRs of Ab2 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:41), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:52), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:63);
- [00155] the CDRs of Ab3 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:42), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:53), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:64);
- [00156] the CDRs of Ab4 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:43), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:54), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:65);
- [00157] the CDRs of Ab5 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:44), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:55), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:66);
- [00158] the CDRs of Ab6 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:45), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:56), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:67);
- [00159] the CDRs of Ab7 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:46), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:57), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:68);
- [00160] the CDRs of Ab8 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:47), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:58), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:69);
- [00161] the CDRs of Ab9 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:48), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:59), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:70);
- [00162] the CDRs of Ab10 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:49), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:60), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:71);
- [00163] the CDRs of Ab11 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:50), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:61), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:72);
- [00164] the CDRs of Ab30 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:148), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:151), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:154);
- [00165] the CDRs of Ab32 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:149), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:152), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:155); and

[00166] the CDRs of Ab33 HCv: HCDR1 (SEQ ID NO:150), HCDR2 (SEQ ID NO:153), and HCDR3 (SEQ ID NO:156).

[00167] In some embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises: A) a polypeptide, e.g., a light chain, that comprises an LCDR1 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 166, 167, and 168; an LCDR2 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 169, 170, and 171; and/or an LCDR3 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172, 173, and 174; and/or B) a polypeptide, e.g., a heavy chain, that comprises an HCDR1 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 148, 149, and 150; an HCDR2 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 151, 152, and 153; and/or an HCDR3 having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 154, 155, and 156.

[00168] In further embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprise A) a light chain amino acid sequence that comprises a LCDR1, LCDR2, and LCDR3 of any of Ab1 LCv, Ab2 LCv, Ab3 LCv, Ab4 LCv, Ab5 LCv, Ab6 LCv, Ab7 LCv, Ab8 LCv, Ab9 LCv, Ab10 LCv, Ab11 LCv, Ab30 LCv, Ab32 LCv, and Ab33 LCv and B) a heavy chain amino acid sequence that comprises a HCDR1, HCDR2, and HCDR3 of any of Ab1 HCv, Ab2 HCv, Ab3 HCv, Ab4 HCv, Ab5 HCv, Ab6 HCv, Ab7 HCv, Ab8 HCv, Ab9 HCv, Ab10 HCv, Ab11 HCv, Ab30 HCv, Ab32 HCv, and Ab33 HCv.

[00169] In certain embodiments, the CDRs include no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, or no more than six amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from an exemplary CDR set forth herein.

[00170] Aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising a light chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165. Aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising a heavy chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS:29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147. Further aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising A) a light chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165, and B) a heavy chain variable domain selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147.

[00171] Antibodies of the invention can comprise any constant region known in the art. The light chain constant region can be, for example, a kappa- or lambda-type light chain constant region, e.g., a human kappa- or lambda-type light chain constant region. The heavy chain constant region can be, for example, an alpha-, delta-, epsilon-, gamma-, or mu-type heavy chain constant region, e.g., a human alpha-, delta-, epsilon-, gamma-, or mu-type heavy chain constant region. In one embodiment the light or heavy chain constant region is a fragment, derivative, variant, or mutein of a naturally occurring constant region.

[00172] Aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising a light chain variable region selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165 having no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, no more than six, no more than seven, no more than eight, no more than nine, or no more than ten amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions. Aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising a heavy chain variable region selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147 having no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, no more than six, no more than seven, no more than eight, no more than nine, or no more than ten amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions. Further aspects of the invention include antibodies comprising A) comprising a light chain variable region selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165 having no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, no more than six, no more than seven, no more than eight, no more than nine, or no more than ten amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions, and B) a heavy chain variable region selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147 having no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, no more than six, no more than seven, no more than eight, no more than nine, or no more than ten amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions.

[00173] In one variation, the antigen binding protein comprises an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to a light chain variable region amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165. In another variation, the antigen binding protein comprises an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at

least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to a heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147. In yet a further embodiment, the antigen binding protein comprises A) an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to a light chain variable region amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 163, 164, and 165, and B) an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to a heavy chain variable region amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NOS: 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 145, 146, and 147.

[00174] In certain embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises a light chain and/or heavy chain CDR3. In some embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172, 173, 174, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 154, 155, and 156. In certain embodiments, the amino acid sequence includes no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, or no more than six amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the exemplary sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172, 173, 174, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 154, 155, and 156. Thus, embodiments of the invention include antigen binding protein comprising an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 172, 173, 174, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 154, 155, and 156.

[00175] In certain embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises a light chain and/or heavy chain CDR2. In some embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 169, 170, 171, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 151, 152,

and 153. In certain embodiments, the amino acid sequence includes no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, or no more than six amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the exemplary sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 169, 170, 171, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 151, 152, and 153. Thus, embodiments of the invention include antigen binding protein comprising an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 169, 170, 171, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 151, 152, and 153.

[00176] In certain embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises a light chain and/or heavy chain CDR1. In some embodiments, the antigen binding protein comprises an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 166, 167, 168, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 148, 149, and 150. In certain embodiments, the amino acid sequence includes no more than one, no more than two, no more than three, no more than four, no more than five, or no more than six amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the exemplary sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 166, 167, 168, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 148, 149, and 150. Thus, embodiments of the invention include antigen binding protein comprising an amino acid sequence that is at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99% identical to an amino acid sequence selected from the group of sequences set forth in SEQ ID NOS: 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 166, 167, 168, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 148, 149, and 150.

[00177] The antigen binding proteins of the invention comprise the scaffolds of traditional antibodies, including human and monoclonal antibodies, bispecific antibodies, diabodies, minibodies, domain antibodies, synthetic antibodies (sometimes referred to herein as “antibody mimetics”), chimeric antibodies, antibody fusions (sometimes referred to as “antibody conjugates”), and fragments of each, respectively. The above described CDRs, including various combinations of the CDRs, may be grafted into any of the following scaffolds.

[00178] As used herein, the term “antibody” refers to the various forms of monomeric or multimeric proteins comprising one or more polypeptide chains that specifically binds to an

antigen, as variously described herein. In certain embodiments, antibodies are produced by recombinant DNA techniques. In additional embodiments, antibodies are produced by enzymatic or chemical cleavage of naturally occurring antibodies. In another aspect, the antibody is selected from the group consisting of: a) a human antibody; b) a humanized antibody; c) a chimeric antibody; d) a monoclonal antibody; e) a polyclonal antibody; f) a recombinant antibody; g) an antigen-binding fragment; h) a single chain antibody; i) a diabody; j) a triabody, k) a tetrabody, l) a Fab fragment; m) a F(ab')₂ fragment, n) an IgA antibody, o) an IgD antibody, p) an IgE antibody, q) an IgG1 antibody, r) an IgG2 antibody, s) an IgG3 antibody, t) an IgG4 antibody, and u) an IgM antibody.

[00179] A variable region or domain comprises at least three heavy or light chain CDRs embedded within a framework region (designated framework regions FR1, FR2, FR3, and FR4). Kabat *et al.*, 1991, *Sequences of Proteins of Immunological Interest*, Public Health Service N.I.H., Bethesda, MD. Traditional antibody structural units typically comprise a tetramer. Each tetramer is typically composed of two identical pairs of polypeptide chains, each pair having one “light” and one “heavy” chain. The amino-terminal portion of each chain includes a variable region of about 100 to 110 or more amino acids primarily responsible for antigen recognition. The carboxy-terminal portion of each chain defines a constant region primarily responsible for effector function. Human light chains are classified as kappa or lambda light chains. Heavy chains are classified as mu, delta, gamma, alpha, or epsilon, and define the antibody's isotype as IgM, IgD, IgG, IgA, and IgE, respectively. IgG has several subclasses, including, but not limited to IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4. IgM has subclasses, including, but not limited to IgM1 and IgM2. Embodiments of the invention include all such classes and subclasses of antibodies that incorporate a variable domain or CDR of the antigen binding proteins, as described herein.

[00180] Some naturally occurring antibodies, such as those found in camels and llamas, are dimers consisting of two heavy chains and include no light chains. The invention encompasses dimeric antibodies of two heavy chains, or fragments thereof, that can bind to ST2.

[00181] The variable regions of the heavy and light chains typically exhibit the same general structure of relatively conserved framework regions (FR) joined by three hypervariable regions, i.e., the complementarity determining regions or CDRs. The CDRs are primarily responsible for antigen recognition and binding. The CDRs from the two chains of each pair are aligned by the framework regions, enabling binding to a specific epitope. From N-terminal to C-terminal, both light and heavy chains comprise the domains FR1, CDR1, FR2, CDR2, FR3, CDR3, and FR4. The assignment of amino acids to each domain is in accordance with the definitions of Kabat.

[00182] CDRs constitute the major surface contact points for antigen binding. The CDR3 of the light chain and, particularly, CDR3 of the heavy chain may constitute the most important determinants in antigen binding within the light and heavy chain variable regions. In some antibodies, the heavy chain CDR3 appears to constitute the major area of contact between the antigen and the antibody. In vitro selection schemes in which CDR3 alone is varied can be used to vary the binding properties of an antibody or determine which residues contribute to the binding of an antigen.

[00183] Naturally occurring antibodies typically include a signal sequence, which directs the antibody into the cellular pathway for protein secretion and which is typically not present in the mature antibody. A polynucleotide encoding an antibody of the invention may encode a naturally occurring a signal sequence or a heterologous signal sequence as described below.

[00184] In one embodiment, the antigen binding protein is an antibody comprising from one to six of the exemplary CDRs described herein. The antibodies of the invention may be of any type including IgM, IgG (including IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4), IgD, IgA, or IgE antibody. In a specific embodiment the antigen binding protein is an IgG type antibody, e.g., a IgG1 antibody.

[00185] In some embodiments, for example when the antigen binding protein is an antibody with complete heavy and light chains, the CDRs are all from the same species, e.g., human. Alternatively, for example in embodiments wherein the antigen binding protein contains less than six CDRs from the sequences outlined above, additional CDRs may be either from other species or may be different human CDRs than those depicted in the exemplary sequences. For example, HCDR3 and LCDR3 regions from the appropriate sequences identified herein may be used with HCDR1, HCDR2, LCDR1, and LCDR2 being optionally selected from alternate species or different human antibody sequences, or combinations thereof. For example, the CDRs of the invention can replace the CDR regions of commercially relevant chimeric or humanized antibodies.

[00186] Specific embodiments utilize scaffold components of the antigen binding proteins that are human components. In some embodiments, however, the scaffold components can be a mixture from different species. As such, if the antigen binding protein is an antibody, such antibody may be a chimeric antibody and/or humanized antibody. In general, both “chimeric antibodies” and humanized antibodies” refer to antibodies that combine regions from more than one species. For example, “chimeric antibodies” traditionally comprise variable region(s) from a mouse (or rat, in some cases) and the constant region(s) from a human.

[00187] “Humanized antibodies” generally refer to non-human antibodies that have had the variable domain framework regions swapped for sequences found in human antibodies.

Generally, in a humanized antibody, the entire antibody, except one or more CDRs, is encoded by a polynucleotide of human origin or is identical to such an antibody except within one or more CDRs. The CDRs, some or all of which are encoded by nucleic acids originating in a non-human organism, are grafted into the beta-sheet framework of a human antibody variable region to create an antibody, the specificity of which is determined by the engrafted CDRs. The creation of such antibodies is described in, *e.g.*, WO 92/11018, Jones 1986, *Nature* 321:522-525, Verhoeven *et al.*, 1988, *Science* 239:1534-1536. Humanized antibodies can also be generated using mice with a genetically engineered immune system. Roque *et al.*, 2004, *Biotechnol. Prog.* 20:639-654. In the exemplary embodiments described herein, the identified CDRs are human, and thus both humanized and chimeric antibodies in this context include some non-human CDRs; for example, humanized antibodies may be generated that comprise the HCDR3 and LCDR3 regions, with one or more of the other CDR regions being of a different species origin.

[00188] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is a multispecific antibody, and notably a bispecific antibody, also sometimes referred to as “diabodies.” These are antibodies that bind to two or more different antigens or different epitopes on a single antigen. In certain embodiments, a bispecific antibody binds ST2 and an antigen on a human effector cell (*e.g.*, T cell). Such antibodies are useful in targeting an effector cell response against a ST2 expressing cells, such as an ST2-expressing tumor cell. In preferred embodiments, the human effector cell antigen is CD3. U.S. Pat. No. 7,235,641. Methods of making bispecific antibodies are known in the art. One such method involves engineering the Fc portion of the heavy chains such as to create “knobs” and “holes” which facilitate heterodimer formation of the heavy chains when co-expressed in a cell. U.S. 7,695,963. Another method also involves engineering the Fc portion of the heavy chain but uses electrostatic steering to encourage heterodimer formation while discouraging homodimer formation of the heavy chains when co-expressed in a cell. WO 09/089,004.

[00189] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is a minibody. Minibodies are minimized antibody-like proteins comprising a scFv joined to a CH3 domain. Hu *et al.*, 1996, *Cancer Res.* 56:3055-3061.

[00190] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is a domain antibody; *see*, for example U.S. Patent No. 6,248,516. Domain antibodies (dAbs) are functional binding domains of antibodies, corresponding to the variable regions of either the heavy (VH) or light (VL) chains of human antibodies. dAbs have a molecular weight of approximately 13 kDa, or less than one-tenth the size of a full antibody. dAbs are well expressed in a variety of hosts including bacterial, yeast, and mammalian cell systems. In addition, dAbs are highly stable and retain

activity even after being subjected to harsh conditions, such as freeze-drying or heat denaturation. *See*, for example, US Patent 6,291,158; 6,582,915; 6,593,081; 6,172,197; US Serial No. 2004/0110941; European Patent 0368684; US Patent 6,696,245, WO04/058821, WO04/003019 and WO03/002609.

[00191] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is an antibody fragment, that is a fragment of any of the antibodies outlined herein that retain binding specificity to ST2. In various embodiments, the antibody binding proteins comprise, but are not limited to, a F(ab), F(ab'), F(ab')₂, Fv, or a single chain Fv fragments. At a minimum, an antibody, as meant herein, comprises a polypeptide that can bind specifically to ST2 comprising all or part of a light or heavy chain variable region, such as one or more CDRs.

[00192] Further examples of ST2-binding antibody fragments include, but are not limited to, (i) the Fab fragment consisting of VL, VH, CL and CH1 domains, (ii) the Fd fragment consisting of the VH and CH1 domains, (iii) the Fv fragment consisting of the VL and VH domains of a single antibody; (iv) the dAb fragment (Ward *et al.*, 1989, *Nature* 341:544-546) which consists of a single variable, (v) isolated CDR regions, (vi) F(ab')₂ fragments, a bivalent fragment comprising two linked Fab fragments (vii) single chain Fv molecules (scFv), wherein a VH domain and a VL domain are linked by a peptide linker which allows the two domains to associate to form an antigen binding site (Bird *et al.*, 1988, *Science* 242:423-426, Huston *et al.*, 1988, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 85:5879-5883), (viii) bispecific single chain Fv dimers (PCT/US92/09965) and (ix) "diabodies" or "triabodies", multivalent or multispecific fragments constructed by gene fusion (Tomlinson *et al.*, 2000, *Methods Enzymol.* 326:461-479; WO94/13804; Holliger *et al.*, 1993, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 90:6444-6448). The antibody fragments may be modified. For example, the molecules may be stabilized by the incorporation of disulphide bridges linking the VH and VL domains (Reiter *et al.*, 1996, *Nature Biotech.* 14:1239-1245). Aspects of the invention include embodiments wherein the non-CDR components of these fragments are human sequences.

[00193] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is a fully human antibody. In this embodiment, as outlined above, specific structures comprise complete heavy and light chains depicted comprising the CDR regions. Additional embodiments utilize one or more of the CDRs of the invention, with the other CDRs, framework regions, J and D regions, constant regions, etc., coming from other human antibodies. For example, the CDRs of the invention can replace the CDRs of any number of human antibodies, particularly commercially relevant antibodies

[00194] Single chain antibodies may be formed by linking heavy and light chain variable domain (Fv region) fragments via an amino acid bridge (short peptide linker), resulting in a

single polypeptide chain. Such single-chain Fvs (scFvs) have been prepared by fusing DNA encoding a peptide linker between DNAs encoding the two variable domain polypeptides (V_L and V_H). The resulting polypeptides can fold back on themselves to form antigen-binding monomers, or they can form multimers (*e.g.*, dimers, trimers, or tetramers), depending on the length of a flexible linker between the two variable domains (Kortt *et al.*, 1997, *Prot. Eng.* 10:423; Kortt *et al.*, 2001, *Biomol. Eng.* 18:95-108). By combining different V_L and V_H -comprising polypeptides, one can form multimeric scFvs that bind to different epitopes (Kriangkum *et al.*, 2001, *Biomol. Eng.* 18:31-40). Techniques developed for the production of single chain antibodies include those described in U.S. Patent No. 4,946,778; Bird, 1988, *Science* 242:423; Huston *et al.*, 1988, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 85:5879; Ward *et al.*, 1989, *Nature* 334:544; de Graaf *et al.*, 2002, *Methods Mol Biol.* 178:379-87. Single chain antibodies derived from antibodies provided herein (including but not limited to scFvs comprising the variable domain combinations of Ab1 LCv/Ab1 HCv (SEQ ID NO:95/SEQ ID NO:29), Ab2 LCv/Ab2 HCv (SEQ ID NO:96/SEQ ID NO:30), Ab3 LCv/Ab3 HCv (SEQ ID NO:97/SEQ ID NO:31), Ab4 LCv/Ab4 HCv (SEQ ID NO:98/SEQ ID NO:32), Ab5 LCv/Ab5 HCv (SEQ ID NO:99/SEQ ID NO:33), Ab6 LCv/Ab6 HCv (SEQ ID NO:100/SEQ ID NO:34), Ab7 LCv/Ab7 HCv (SEQ ID NO:101/SEQ ID NO:35), Ab8 LCv/Ab8 HCv (SEQ ID NO:102/SEQ ID NO:36), Ab9 LCv/Ab9 HCv (SEQ ID NO:103/SEQ ID NO:37), Ab10 LCv/Ab10 HCv (SEQ ID NO:104/SEQ ID NO:38), and Ab11 LCv/Ab11 HCv (SEQ ID NO:105/SEQ ID NO:39), Ab30 LCv/Ab30 HCv (SEQ ID NO:163/SEQ ID NO:145), Ab32 LCv/Ab32 HCv (SEQ ID NO:164/SEQ ID NO:146), Ab33 LCv/Ab33 HCv (SEQ ID NO:165/SEQ ID NO:147), and combinations thereof are encompassed by the present invention.

[00195] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is an antibody fusion protein (sometimes referred to herein as an “antibody conjugate”). The conjugate partner can be proteinaceous or non-proteinaceous; the latter generally being generated using functional groups on the antigen binding protein and on the conjugate partner. In certain embodiments, the antibody is conjugated to a non-proteinaceous chemical (drug) to form an antibody drug conjugate.

[00196] In one embodiment, the ST2 antigen binding protein is an antibody analog, sometimes referred to as “synthetic antibodies.” For example, a variety of work utilizes either alternative protein scaffolds or artificial scaffolds with grafted CDRs. Such scaffolds include, but are not limited to, mutations introduced to stabilize the three-dimensional structure of the binding protein as well as wholly synthetic scaffolds consisting for example of biocompatible polymers. *See, for example, Korndorfer et al.*, 2003, *Proteins: Structure, Function, and*

Bioinformatics, Volume 53, Issue 1:121-129. Roque *et al.*, 2004, *Biotechnol. Prog.* 20:639-654.

In addition, peptide antibody mimetics ("PAMs") can be used, as well as work based on antibody mimetics utilizing fibronectin components as a scaffold.

[00197] By "protein," as used herein, is meant at least two covalently attached amino acids, which includes proteins, polypeptides, oligopeptides and peptides. In some embodiments, the two or more covalently attached amino acids are attached by a peptide bond. The protein may be made up of naturally occurring amino acids and peptide bonds, for example when the protein is made recombinantly using expression systems and host cells, as outlined below.

Alternatively, the protein may include synthetic amino acids (*e.g.*, homophenylalanine, citrulline, ornithine, and norleucine), or peptidomimetic structures, *i.e.*, "peptide or protein analogs", such as peptoids (*see*, Simon *et al.*, 1992, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 89:9367),

which can be resistant to proteases or other physiological and/or storage conditions.

Such synthetic amino acids may be incorporated in particular when the antigen binding protein is synthesized *in vitro* by conventional methods well known in the art. In addition, any combination of peptidomimetic, synthetic and naturally occurring residues/structures can be used. "Amino acid" also includes imino acid residues such as proline and hydroxyproline. The amino acid "R group" or "side chain" may be in either the (L)- or the (S)-configuration. In a specific embodiment, the amino acids are in the (L)- or (S)-configuration.

[00198] In certain aspects, the invention provides recombinant antigen binding proteins that bind ST2 and, in some embodiments, a recombinant human ST2 or portion thereof. In this context, a "recombinant protein" is a protein made using recombinant techniques using any techniques and methods known in the art, *i.e.*, through the expression of a recombinant nucleic acid as described herein. Methods and techniques for the production of recombinant proteins are well known in the art. Embodiments of the invention include recombinant antigen binding proteins that bind wild-type ST2 and variants thereof.

[00199] "Consisting essentially of" means that the amino acid sequence can vary by about 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, or 15% relative to the recited SEQ ID NO: sequence and still retain biological activity, as described herein.

[00200] In some embodiments, the antigen binding proteins of the invention are isolated proteins or substantially pure proteins. An "isolated" protein is unaccompanied by at least some of the material with which it is normally associated in its natural state, for example constituting at least about 5%, or at least about 50% by weight of the total protein in a given sample. It is understood that the isolated protein may constitute from 5 to 99.9% by weight of the total protein content depending on the circumstances. For example, the protein may be made at a significantly

higher concentration through the use of an inducible promoter or high expression promoter, such that the protein is made at increased concentration levels. The definition includes the production of an antigen binding protein in a wide variety of organisms and/or host cells that are known in the art.

[00201] For amino acid sequences, sequence identity and/or similarity is determined by using standard techniques known in the art, including, but not limited to, the local sequence identity algorithm of Smith and Waterman, 1981, *Adv. Appl. Math.* 2:482, the sequence identity alignment algorithm of Needleman and Wunsch, 1970, *J. Mol. Biol.* 48:443, the search for similarity method of Pearson and Lipman, 1988, *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 85:2444, computerized implementations of these algorithms (GAP, BESTFIT, FASTA, and TFASTA in the Wisconsin Genetics Software Package, Genetics Computer Group, 575 Science Drive, Madison, Wis.), the Best Fit sequence program described by Devereux *et al.*, 1984, *Nucl. Acid Res.* 12:387-395, preferably using the default settings, or by inspection. Preferably, percent identity is calculated by FastDB based upon the following parameters: mismatch penalty of 1; gap penalty of 1; gap size penalty of 0.33; and joining penalty of 30, "Current Methods in Sequence Comparison and Analysis," Macromolecule Sequencing and Synthesis, Selected Methods and Applications, pp 127-149 (1988), Alan R. Liss, Inc.

[00202] An example of a useful algorithm is PILEUP. PILEUP creates a multiple sequence alignment from a group of related sequences using progressive, pairwise alignments. It can also plot a tree showing the clustering relationships used to create the alignment. PILEUP uses a simplification of the progressive alignment method of Feng & Doolittle, 1987, *J. Mol. Evol.* 35:351-360; the method is similar to that described by Higgins and Sharp, 1989, *CABIOS* 5:151-153. Useful PILEUP parameters including a default gap weight of 3.00, a default gap length weight of 0.10, and weighted end gaps.

[00203] Another example of a useful algorithm is the BLAST algorithm, described in: Altschul *et al.*, 1990, *J. Mol. Biol.* 215:403-410; Altschul *et al.*, 1997, *Nucleic Acids Res.* 25:3389-3402; and Karin *et al.*, 1993, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 90:5873-5787. A particularly useful BLAST program is the WU-BLAST-2 program which was obtained from Altschul *et al.*, 1996, *Methods in Enzymology* 266:460-480. WU-BLAST-2 uses several search parameters, most of which are set to the default values. The adjustable parameters are set with the following values: overlap span=1, overlap fraction=0.125, word threshold (T)=II. The HSP S and HSP S2 parameters are dynamic values and are established by the program itself depending upon the composition of the particular sequence and composition of the particular database against which

the sequence of interest is being searched; however, the values may be adjusted to increase sensitivity.

[00204] An additional useful algorithm is gapped BLAST as reported by Altschul *et al.*, 1993, *Nucl. Acids Res.* 25:3389-3402. Gapped BLAST uses BLOSUM-62 substitution scores; threshold T parameter set to 9; the two-hit method to trigger ungapped extensions, charges gap lengths of k a cost of 10+k; X_u set to 16, and X_g set to 40 for database search stage and to 67 for the output stage of the algorithms. Gapped alignments are triggered by a score corresponding to about 22 bits.

[00205] Generally, the amino acid homology, similarity, or identity between individual variant CDRs are at least 80% to the sequences depicted herein, and more typically with preferably increasing homologies or identities of at least 85%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%, and almost 100%. In a similar manner, "percent (%) nucleic acid sequence identity" with respect to the nucleic acid sequence of the binding proteins identified herein is defined as the percentage of nucleotide residues in a candidate sequence that are identical with the nucleotide residues in the coding sequence of the antigen binding protein. A specific method utilizes the BLASTN module of WU-BLAST-2 set to the default parameters, with overlap span and overlap fraction set to 1 and 0.125, respectively.

[00206] Generally, the nucleic acid sequence homology, similarity, or identity between the nucleotide sequences encoding individual variant CDRs and the nucleotide sequences depicted herein are at least 80%, and more typically with preferably increasing homologies or identities of at least 80%, 81%, 82%, 83%, 84%, 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%, and almost 100%.

[00207] Thus, a "variant CDR" is one with the specified homology, similarity, or identity to the parent CDR of the invention, and shares biological function, including, but not limited to, at least 80%, 81%, 82%, 83%, 84%, 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% of the specificity and/or activity of the parent CDR.

[00208] While the site or region for introducing an amino acid sequence variation is predetermined, the mutation *per se* need not be predetermined. For example, in order to optimize the performance of a mutation at a given site, random mutagenesis may be conducted at the target codon or region and the expressed antigen binding protein CDR variants screened for the optimal combination of desired activity. Techniques for making substitution mutations at predetermined sites in DNA having a known sequence are well known, for example, M13 primer mutagenesis and PCR mutagenesis. Screening of the mutants is done using assays of antigen binding protein activities, such as ST2 binding.

[00209] Amino acid substitutions are typically of single residues; insertions usually will be on the order of from about one (1) to about twenty (20) amino acid residues, although considerably larger insertions may be tolerated. Deletions range from about one (1) to about twenty (20) amino acid residues, although in some cases deletions may be much larger.

[00210] Substitutions, deletions, insertions or any combination thereof may be used to arrive at a final derivative or variant. Generally these changes are done on a few amino acids to minimize the alteration of the molecule, particularly the immunogenicity and specificity of the antigen binding protein. However, larger changes may be tolerated in certain circumstances. Conservative substitutions are generally made in accordance with the following chart depicted as TABLE 3.

Table 3

Original Residue	Exemplary Substitutions
Ala	Ser
Arg	Lys
Asn	Gln, His
Asp	Glu
Cys	Ser
Gln	Asn
Glu	Asp
Gly	Pro
His	Asn, Gln
Ile	Leu, Val
Leu	Ile, Val
Lys	Arg, Gln, Glu
Met	Leu, Ile
Phe	Met, Leu, Tyr
Ser	Thr
Thr	Ser
Trp	Tyr
Tyr	Trp, Phe
Val	Ile, Leu

[00211] Substantial changes in function or immunological identity are made by selecting substitutions that are less conservative than those shown in TABLE 3. For example, substitutions may be made which more significantly affect: the structure of the polypeptide backbone in the area of the alteration, for example the alpha-helical or beta-sheet structure; the charge or hydrophobicity of the molecule at the target site; or the bulk of the side chain. The substitutions which in general are expected to produce the greatest changes in the polypeptide's properties are those in which (a) a hydrophilic residue, *e.g.*, seryl or threonyl, is substituted for (or by) a hydrophobic residue, *e.g.*, leucyl, isoleucyl, phenylalanyl, valyl or alanyl; (b) a cysteine or

proline is substituted for (or by) any other residue; (c) a residue having an electropositive side chain, *e.g.*, lysyl, arginyl, or histidyl, is substituted for (or by) an electronegative residue, *e.g.*, glutamyl or aspartyl; or (d) a residue having a bulky side chain, *e.g.*, phenylalanine, is substituted for (or by) one not having a side chain, *e.g.*, glycine.

[00212] The variants typically exhibit the same qualitative biological activity and will elicit the same immune response as the naturally-occurring analogue, although variants also are selected to modify the characteristics of the antigen binding protein proteins as needed. Alternatively, the variant may be designed such that the biological activity of the antigen binding protein is altered. For example, glycosylation sites may be altered or removed as discussed herein.

[00213] Other derivatives of ST2 antibodies within the scope of this invention include covalent or aggregative conjugates of ST2 antibodies, or fragments thereof, with other proteins or polypeptides, such as by expression of recombinant fusion proteins comprising heterologous polypeptides fused to the N-terminus or C-terminus of a ST2 antibody polypeptide. For example, the conjugated peptide may be a heterologous signal (or leader) polypeptide, *e.g.*, the yeast alpha-factor leader, or a peptide such as an epitope tag. ST2 antibody-containing fusion proteins can comprise peptides added to facilitate purification or identification of the ST2 antibody (*e.g.*, poly-His). A ST2 antibody polypeptide also can be linked to the FLAG peptide as described in Hopp *et al.*, *Bio/Technology* 6:1204, 1988, and U.S. Patent 5,011,912. The FLAG peptide is highly antigenic and provides an epitope reversibly bound by a specific monoclonal antibody (mAb), enabling rapid assay and facile purification of expressed recombinant protein. Reagents useful for preparing fusion proteins in which the FLAG peptide is fused to a given polypeptide are commercially available (Sigma, St. Louis, MO).

[00214] In one embodiment, an oligomer is prepared using polypeptides derived from immunoglobulins. Preparation of fusion proteins comprising certain heterologous polypeptides fused to various portions of antibody-derived polypeptides (including the Fc domain) has been described, *e.g.*, by Ashkenazi *et al.*, 1991, PNAS USA 88:10535; Byrn *et al.*, 1990, Nature 344:677; and Hollenbaugh *et al.*, 1992 "Construction of Immunoglobulin Fusion Proteins", in *Current Protocols in Immunology*, Suppl. 4, pages 10.19.1 - 10.19.11.

[00215] One embodiment of the present invention is directed to a dimer comprising two fusion proteins created by fusing a ST2 binding fragment of a ST2 antibody to the Fc region of an antibody. The dimer can be made by, for example, inserting a gene fusion encoding the fusion protein into an appropriate expression vector, expressing the gene fusion in host cells transformed with the recombinant expression vector, and allowing the expressed fusion protein to

assemble much like antibody molecules, whereupon interchain disulfide bonds form between the Fc moieties to yield the dimer.

[00216] The term "Fc polypeptide" as used herein includes native and mutein forms of polypeptides derived from the Fc region of an antibody. Truncated forms of such polypeptides containing the hinge region that promotes dimerization also are included. Fusion proteins comprising Fc moieties (and oligomers formed therefrom) offer the advantage of facile purification by affinity chromatography over Protein A or Protein G columns.

[00217] One suitable Fc polypeptide, described in PCT application WO 93/10151, is a single chain polypeptide extending from the N-terminal hinge region to the native C-terminus of the Fc region of a human IgG antibody. Another useful Fc polypeptide is the Fc mutein described in U.S. Patent 5,457,035 and in Baum *et al.*, 1994, *EMBO J.* 13:3992-4001. The amino acid sequence of this mutein is identical to that of the native Fc sequence presented in WO 93/10151, except that amino acid 19 has been changed from Leu to Ala, amino acid 20 has been changed from Leu to Glu, and amino acid 22 has been changed from Gly to Ala. The mutein exhibits reduced affinity for Fc receptors.

[00218] In other embodiments, the variable portion of the heavy and/or light chains of a ST2 antibody may be substituted for the variable portion of an antibody heavy and/or light chain.

[00219] Another method for preparing oligomeric ST2 antibody derivatives involves use of a leucine zipper. Leucine zipper domains are peptides that promote oligomerization of the proteins in which they are found. Leucine zippers were originally identified in several DNA-binding proteins (Landschulz *et al.*, 1988, *Science* 240:1759), and have since been found in a variety of different proteins. Among the known leucine zippers are naturally occurring peptides and derivatives thereof that dimerize or trimerize. Examples of leucine zipper domains suitable for producing soluble oligomeric proteins are described in PCT application WO 94/10308, and the leucine zipper derived from lung surfactant protein D (SPD) described in Hoppe *et al.*, 1994, *FEBS Letters* 344:191. The use of a modified leucine zipper that allows for stable trimerization of a heterologous protein fused thereto is described in Fanslow *et al.*, 1994, *Semin. Immunol.* 6:267-78. In one approach, recombinant fusion proteins comprising ST2 antibody fragment or derivative fused to a leucine zipper peptide are expressed in suitable host cells, and the soluble oligomeric ST2 antibody fragments or derivatives that form are recovered from the culture supernatant.

[00220] Covalent modifications of antigen binding proteins are included within the scope of this invention, and are generally, but not always, done post-translationally. For example, several types of covalent modifications of the antigen binding protein are introduced into the

molecule by reacting specific amino acid residues of the antigen binding protein with an organic derivatizing agent that is capable of reacting with selected side chains or the N- or C-terminal residues.

[00221] Cysteiny residues most commonly are reacted with α -haloacetates (and corresponding amines), such as chloroacetic acid or chloroacetamide, to give carboxymethyl or carboxyamidomethyl derivatives. Cysteiny residues also are derivatized by reaction with bromotrifluoroacetone, α -bromo- β -(5-imidazolyl)propionic acid, chloroacetyl phosphate, N-alkylmaleimides, 3-nitro-2-pyridyl disulfide, methyl 2-pyridyl disulfide, p-chloromercuribenzoate, 2-chloromercuri-4-nitrophenol, or chloro-7-nitrobenzo-2-oxa-1,3-diazole.

[00222] Histidyl residues are derivatized by reaction with diethylpyrocarbonate at pH 5.5-7.0 because this agent is relatively specific for the histidyl side chain. Para-bromophenacyl bromide also is useful; the reaction is preferably performed in 0.1M sodium cacodylate at pH 6.0.

[00223] Lysiny and amino terminal residues are reacted with succinic or other carboxylic acid anhydrides. Derivatization with these agents has the effect of reversing the charge of the lysiny residues. Other suitable reagents for derivatizing alpha-amino-containing residues include imidoesters such as methyl picolinimate; pyridoxal phosphate; pyridoxal; chloroborohydride; trinitrobenzenesulfonic acid; O-methylisourea; 2,4-pentanedione; and transaminase-catalyzed reaction with glyoxylate.

[00224] Arginy residues are modified by reaction with one or several conventional reagents, among them phenylglyoxal, 2,3-butanedione, 1,2-cyclohexanedione, and ninhydrin. Derivatization of arginine residues requires that the reaction be performed in alkaline conditions because of the high pK_a of the guanidine functional group. Furthermore, these reagents may react with the groups of lysine as well as the arginine epsilon-amino group.

[00225] The specific modification of tyrosyl residues may be made, with particular interest in introducing spectral labels into tyrosyl residues by reaction with aromatic diazonium compounds or tetranitromethane. Most commonly, N-acetylimidazole and tetranitromethane are used to form O-acetyl tyrosyl species and 3-nitro derivatives, respectively. Tyrosyl residues are iodinated using ^{125}I or ^{131}I to prepare labeled proteins for use in radioimmunoassay, the chloramine T method described above being suitable.

[00226] Carboxyl side groups (aspartyl or glutamyl) are selectively modified by reaction with carbodiimides ($\text{R}'\text{--N}=\text{C}=\text{N--R}'$), where R and R' are optionally different alkyl groups, such as 1-cyclohexyl-3-(2-morpholinyl-4-ethyl) carbodiimide or 1-ethyl-3-(4-azonia-4,4-

dimethylpentyl) carbodiimide. Furthermore, aspartyl and glutamyl residues are converted to asparaginy and glutaminy residues by reaction with ammonium ions.

[00227] Derivatization with bifunctional agents is useful for crosslinking antigen binding proteins to a water-insoluble support matrix or surface for use in a variety of methods.

Commonly used crosslinking agents include, *e.g.*, 1,1-bis(diazoacetyl)-2-phenylethane, glutaraldehyde, N-hydroxysuccinimide esters, for example, esters with 4-azidosalicylic acid, homobifunctional imidoesters, including disuccinimidyl esters such as 3,3'-dithiobis(succinimidylpropionate), and bifunctional maleimides such as bis-N-maleimido-1,8-octane. Derivatizing agents such as methyl-3-[(p-azidophenyl)dithio]propioimide yield photoactivatable intermediates that are capable of forming crosslinks in the presence of light. Alternatively, reactive water-insoluble matrices such as cyanogen bromide-activated carbohydrates and the reactive substrates described in U.S. Pat. Nos. 3,969,287; 3,691,016; 4,195,128; 4,247,642; 4,229,537; and 4,330,440 are employed for protein immobilization.

[00228] Glutaminy and asparaginy residues are frequently deamidated to the corresponding glutamyl and aspartyl residues, respectively. Alternatively, these residues are deamidated under mildly acidic conditions. Either form of these residues falls within the scope of this invention.

[00229] Other modifications include hydroxylation of proline and lysine, phosphorylation of hydroxyl groups of seryl or threonyl residues, methylation of the α -amino groups of lysine, arginine, and histidine side chains (T. E. Creighton, *Proteins: Structure and Molecular Properties*, W. H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, 1983, pp. 79-86), acetylation of the N-terminal amine, and amidation of any C-terminal carboxyl group.

[00230] Another type of covalent modification of the antigen binding protein included within the scope of this invention comprises altering the glycosylation pattern of the protein. As is known in the art, glycosylation patterns can depend on both the sequence of the protein (*e.g.*, the presence or absence of particular glycosylation amino acid residues, discussed below), or the host cell or organism in which the protein is produced. Particular expression systems are discussed below.

[00231] Glycosylation of polypeptides is typically either N-linked or O-linked. N-linked refers to the attachment of the carbohydrate moiety to the side chain of an asparagine residue. The tri-peptide sequences asparagine-X-serine and asparagine-X-threonine, where X is any amino acid except proline, are the recognition sequences for enzymatic attachment of the carbohydrate moiety to the asparagine side chain. Thus, the presence of either of these tri-peptide sequences in a polypeptide creates a potential glycosylation site. O-linked glycosylation

refers to the attachment of one of the sugars N-acetylgalactosamine, galactose, or xylose, to a hydroxyamino acid, most commonly serine or threonine, although 5-hydroxyproline or 5-hydroxylysine may also be used.

[00232] Addition of glycosylation sites to the antigen binding protein is conveniently accomplished by altering the amino acid sequence such that it contains one or more of the above-described tri-peptide sequences (for N-linked glycosylation sites). The alteration may also be made by the addition of, or substitution by, one or more serine or threonine residues to the starting sequence (for O-linked glycosylation sites). For ease, the antigen binding protein amino acid sequence is preferably altered through changes at the DNA level, particularly by mutating the DNA encoding the target polypeptide at preselected bases such that codons are generated that will translate into the desired amino acids.

[00233] Another means of increasing the number of carbohydrate moieties on the antigen binding protein is by chemical or enzymatic coupling of glycosides to the protein. These procedures are advantageous in that they do not require production of the protein in a host cell that has glycosylation capabilities for N- and O-linked glycosylation. Depending on the coupling mode used, the sugar(s) may be attached to (a) arginine and histidine, (b) free carboxyl groups, (c) free sulfhydryl groups such as those of cysteine, (d) free hydroxyl groups such as those of serine, threonine, or hydroxyproline, (e) aromatic residues such as those of phenylalanine, tyrosine, or tryptophan, or (f) the amide group of glutamine. These methods are described in WO 87/05330 published Sep. 11, 1987, and in Aplin and Wriston, 1981, *CRC Crit. Rev. Biochem.*, pp. 259-306.

[00234] Removal of carbohydrate moieties present on the starting antigen binding protein may be accomplished chemically or enzymatically. Chemical deglycosylation requires exposure of the protein to the compound trifluoromethanesulfonic acid, or an equivalent compound. This treatment results in the cleavage of most or all sugars except the linking sugar (N-acetylglucosamine or N-acetylgalactosamine), while leaving the polypeptide intact. Chemical deglycosylation is described by Hakimuddin *et al.*, 1987, *Arch. Biochem. Biophys.* 259:52 and by Edge *et al.*, 1981, *Anal. Biochem.* 118:131. Enzymatic cleavage of carbohydrate moieties on polypeptides can be achieved by the use of a variety of endo- and exo-glycosidases as described by Thotakura *et al.*, 1987, *Meth. Enzymol.* 138:350. Glycosylation at potential glycosylation sites may be prevented by the use of the compound tunicamycin as described by Duskin *et al.*, 1982, *J. Biol. Chem.* 257:3105. Tunicamycin blocks the formation of protein-N-glycoside linkages.

[00235] Another type of covalent modification of the antigen binding protein comprises linking the antigen binding protein to various nonproteinaceous polymers, including, but not limited to, various polyols such as polyethylene glycol, polypropylene glycol or polyoxyalkylenes, in the manner set forth in U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,640,835; 4,496,689; 4,301,144; 4,670,417; 4,791,192 or 4,179,337. In addition, as is known in the art, amino acid substitutions may be made in various positions within the antigen binding protein to facilitate the addition of polymers such as PEG.

[00236] In some embodiments, the covalent modification of the antigen binding proteins of the invention comprises the addition of one or more labels.

[00237] The term "labeling group" means any detectable label. Examples of suitable labeling groups include, but are not limited to, the following: radioisotopes or radionuclides (*e.g.*, ^3H , ^{14}C , ^{15}N , ^{35}S , ^{90}Y , ^{99}Tc , ^{111}In , ^{125}I , ^{131}I), fluorescent groups (*e.g.*, FITC, rhodamine, lanthanide phosphors), enzymatic groups (*e.g.*, horseradish peroxidase, β -galactosidase, luciferase, alkaline phosphatase), chemiluminescent groups, biotinyl groups, or predetermined polypeptide epitopes recognized by a secondary reporter (*e.g.*, leucine zipper pair sequences, binding sites for secondary antibodies, metal binding domains, epitope tags). In some embodiments, the labeling group is coupled to the antigen binding protein *via* spacer arms of various lengths to reduce potential steric hindrance. Various methods for labeling proteins are known in the art and may be used in performing the present invention.

[00238] In general, labels fall into a variety of classes, depending on the assay in which they are to be detected: a) isotopic labels, which may be radioactive or heavy isotopes; b) magnetic labels (*e.g.*, magnetic particles); c) redox active moieties; d) optical dyes; enzymatic groups (*e.g.* horseradish peroxidase, β -galactosidase, luciferase, alkaline phosphatase); e) biotinylated groups; and f) predetermined polypeptide epitopes recognized by a secondary reporter (*e.g.*, leucine zipper pair sequences, binding sites for secondary antibodies, metal binding domains, epitope tags, etc.). In some embodiments, the labeling group is coupled to the antigen binding protein *via* spacer arms of various lengths to reduce potential steric hindrance. Various methods for labeling proteins are known in the art and may be used in performing the present invention.

[00239] Specific labels include optical dyes, including, but not limited to, chromophores, phosphors and fluorophores, with the latter being specific in many instances. Fluorophores can be either "small molecule" fluors, or proteinaceous fluors.

[00240] By "fluorescent label" is meant any molecule that may be detected *via* its inherent fluorescent properties. Suitable fluorescent labels include, but are not limited to, fluorescein,

rhodamine, tetramethylrhodamine, eosin, erythrosin, coumarin, methyl-coumarins, pyrene, Malacite green, stilbene, Lucifer Yellow, Cascade BlueJ, Texas Red, IAEDANS, EDANS, BODIPY FL, LC Red 640, Cy 5, Cy 5.5, LC Red 705, Oregon green, the Alexa-Fluor dyes (Alexa Fluor 350, Alexa Fluor 430, Alexa Fluor 488, Alexa Fluor 546, Alexa Fluor 568, Alexa Fluor 594, Alexa Fluor 633, Alexa Fluor 660, Alexa Fluor 680), Cascade Blue, Cascade Yellow and R-phycoerythrin (PE) (Molecular Probes, Eugene, OR), FITC, Rhodamine, and Texas Red (Pierce, Rockford, IL), Cy5, Cy5.5, Cy7 (Amersham Life Science, Pittsburgh, PA). Suitable optical dyes, including fluorophores, are described in Molecular Probes Handbook by Richard P. Haugland.

[00241] Suitable proteinaceous fluorescent labels also include, but are not limited to, green fluorescent protein, including a Renilla, Ptilosarcus, or Aequorea species of GFP (Chalfie *et al.*, 1994, *Science* 263:802-805), EGFP (Clontech Laboratories, Inc., Genbank Accession Number U55762), blue fluorescent protein (BFP, Quantum Biotechnologies, Inc. 1801 de Maisonneuve Blvd. West, 8th Floor, Montreal, Quebec, Canada H3H 1J9; Stauber, 1998, *Biotechniques* 24:462-471; Heim *et al.*, 1996, *Curr. Biol.* 6:178-182), enhanced yellow fluorescent protein (EYFP, Clontech Laboratories, Inc.), luciferase (Ichiki *et al.*, 1993, *J. Immunol.* 150:5408-5417), β galactosidase (Nolan *et al.*, 1988, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 85:2603-2607) and Renilla (WO92/15673, WO95/07463, WO98/14605, WO98/26277, WO99/49019, U.S. Patent Nos. 5292658, 5418155, 5683888, 5741668, 5777079, 5804387, 5874304, 5876995, 5925558).

[00242] The exemplary antigen binding proteins described herein have properties based on the distinct epitope on ST2 bound by the antigen binding protein. The term “epitope” means the amino acids of a target molecule that are contacted by an antigen binding protein, e.g., an antibody, when the antigen binding protein is bound to the target molecule. An epitope can be contiguous or non-contiguous (e.g., (i) in a single-chain polypeptide, amino acid residues that are not contiguous to one another in the polypeptide sequence but that within the context of the target molecule are bound by the antigen binding protein, or (ii) in a multimeric receptor comprising two or more individual components, e.g., ST2 and AcP, amino acid residues are present on one or more of the individual components but are still bound by the antigen binding protein. Epitope determinants can include chemically active surface groupings of molecules such as amino acids, sugar side chains, phosphoryl or sulfonyl groups, and can have specific three dimensional structural characteristics, and/or specific charge characteristics. Generally, antigen binding proteins specific for a particular target molecule will preferentially recognize an epitope on the target molecule in a complex mixture of proteins and/or macromolecules.

[00243] Methods of characterizing the epitope bound by an antigen binding protein are well known in the art, including, but not limited to, binning (cross-competition) (Miller *et al* “Epitope binning of murine monoclonal antibodies by a multiplexed pairing assay” *J Immunol Methods* (2011) 365, 118-25), peptide mapping (e.g., PEPSPOT™) (Albert *et al* “The B-cell Epitope of the Monoclonal Anti-Factor VIII Antibody ESH8 Characterized by Peptide Array Analysis” 2008 *Thromb Haemost* 99, 634-7), mutagenesis methods such as chimeras (Song *et al* “Epitope Mapping of Ibalizumab, a Humanized Anti-CD4 Monoclonal Antibody with Anti-HIV-1 Activity in Infected Patients” *J. Virol.* (2010) 84, 6935-6942), alanine scanning (Cunningham and Wells “High-resolution epitope mapping of HGH-receptor interactions by alanine-scanning mutagenesis” *Science* (1989) 244, 1081–1085), arginine scanning (Lim *et al* “A diversity of antibody epitopes can induce signaling through the erythropoietin receptor” *Biochemistry* (2010) 49, 3797–3804), HD exchange methods (Coates *et al* “Epitope mapping by amide hydrogen/deuterium exchange coupled with immobilization of antibody, on-line proteolysis, liquid chromatography and mass spectrometry” *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* (2009) 23 639–647), NMR cross saturation methods (Morgan *et al* “Precise epitope mapping of malaria parasite inhibitory antibodies by TROSY NMR cross-saturation” *Biochemistry* (2005) 44, 518-23), and crystallography (Gerhardt *et al* “Structure of IL-17A in complex with a potent, fully human neutralizing antibody” *J. Mol. Biol.* (2009) 394, 905-21). The methods vary in the level of detail they provide as to the amino acids comprising the epitope.

[00244] Antigen binding proteins of the present invention include those that have an overlapping epitope with an exemplary antigen binding protein described herein, e.g., Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33. In certain embodiments, the antigen binding protein has an identical epitope as to the exemplary antigen binding proteins. In other embodiments, the antigen binding protein binds only a subset of the same amino acids as the exemplary antigen binding protein.

[00245] In certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein has an identical or overlapping epitope as Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33 and comprises a) a light chain variable domain having at least 90% identity, at least 95% identity, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165; b) a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90% identity, at least 95% identity, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ

ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147; or c) the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of b).

[00246] In certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein has an identical or overlapping epitope as Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33, and comprises a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:97 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:31; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:98 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:32; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:99 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:33; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:100 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:34; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:101 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:35; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:102 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:36; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:103 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:37; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:104

and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:38; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:105 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:39; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:163 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:145; those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:164 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:146; and those comprising a light chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:165 and a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90%, at least 95%, or is identical to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:147.

[00247] In certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein has an identical or overlapping epitope as Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33 and comprises a) a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95, SEQ ID NO:96, SEQ ID NO:97, SEQ ID NO:98, SEQ ID NO:99, SEQ ID NO:100, SEQ ID NO:101, SEQ ID NO:102, SEQ ID NO:103, SEQ ID NO:104, SEQ ID NO:105, SEQ ID NO:163, SEQ ID NO:164, or SEQ ID NO:165; b) a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29, SEQ ID NO:30, SEQ ID NO:31, SEQ ID NO:32, SEQ ID NO:33, SEQ ID NO:34, SEQ ID NO:35, SEQ ID NO:36, SEQ ID NO:37, SEQ ID NO:38, SEQ ID NO:39, SEQ ID NO:145, SEQ ID NO:146, or SEQ ID NO:147; or c) the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of b).

[00248] In certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein has an identical or overlapping epitope as Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33 and comprises a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:95 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:29; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set

[illegible]

in SEQ ID NO:38; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:105 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:39; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:163 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:145; those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:164 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:146; and those comprising a light chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:165 and a heavy chain variable domain having no more than ten or no more than five amino acid additions, deletions or substitutions from the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:147.

[00249] In certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein has an identical or overlapping epitope as Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33 and comprises a light chain variable domain comprising a) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:106; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:117; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:128; b) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:129; c) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:108; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:119; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:130; d) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino

acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:109; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:120; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:131; e) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:110; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:121; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:132; f) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:111; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:122; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:133; g) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:112; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:123; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:134; h) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:113; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:124; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:135; i) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:114; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:125; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:136; j) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:115; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:126; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:137; k) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:116; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the

LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:127; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:138; l) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:166; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:169; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:172; m) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:167; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:170; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:173; or n) an LCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:168; an LCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:171; and an LCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the LCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:174; and a heavy chain variable domain comprising o) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:40; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:51; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:62; p) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:63; q) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:42; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:53; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:64; r) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:43; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:54; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the

HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:65; s) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:44; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:55; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:66; t) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:45; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:56; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:67; u) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:57; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:68; v) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:47; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:58; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:69; w) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:48; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:59; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:70; x) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:49; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:60; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:71; y) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:50; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:61; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:72; z) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:148; an HCDR2

having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:151; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:154; aa) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:149; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:152; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:155; or bb) an HCDR1 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR1 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:150; an HCDR2 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR2 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:153; and an HCDR3 having no more than three amino acid additions, deletions, or substitutions from the HCDR3 sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:156.

[00250] Preferred ST2 antigen binding proteins described immediately above include those comprising the light chain variable domain of a) and the heavy chain variable domain of o); those comprising the light chain variable domain of b) and the heavy chain variable domain of p); those comprising the light chain variable domain of c) and the heavy chain variable domain of q); those comprising the light chain variable domain of d) and the heavy chain variable domain of r); those comprising the light chain variable domain of e) and the heavy chain variable domain of s); those comprising the light chain variable domain of f) and the heavy chain variable domain of t); those comprising the light chain variable domain of g) and the heavy chain variable domain of u); those comprising the light chain variable domain of h) and the heavy chain variable domain of v); those comprising the light chain variable domain of i) and the heavy chain variable domain of w); those comprising the light chain variable domain of j) and the heavy chain variable domain of x); those comprising the light chain variable domain of k) and the heavy chain variable domain of y); those comprising the light chain variable domain of l) and the heavy chain variable domain of z); those comprising the light chain variable domain of m) and the heavy chain variable domain of aa); and those comprising the light chain variable domain of n) and the heavy chain variable domain of bb).

[00251] Antigen binding proteins that have an identical epitope or overlapping epitope will often cross-compete for binding to the antigen. Thus, in certain embodiments, an antigen binding protein of the invention cross-competes with Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, Ab11, Ab30, Ab32, or Ab33. To “cross-compete” or “cross-competition” means the antigen binding proteins compete for the same epitope or binding site on a target. Such

competition can be determined by an assay in which the reference antigen binding protein (e.g., antibody or antigen-binding portion thereof) prevents or inhibits specific binding of a test antigen binding protein, and vice versa. Numerous types of competitive binding assays can be used to determine if a test molecule competes with a reference molecule for binding. Examples of assays that can be employed include solid phase direct or indirect radioimmunoassay (RIA), solid phase direct or indirect enzyme immunoassay (EIA), sandwich competition assay (see, e.g., Stahli et al. (1983) *Methods in Enzymology* 9:242-253), solid phase direct biotin-avidin EIA (see, e.g., Kirkland et al., (1986) *J. Immunol.* 137:3614-3619), solid phase direct labeled assay, solid phase direct labeled sandwich assay, Luminex (Jia et al. "A novel method of Multiplexed Competitive Antibody Binning for the characterization of monoclonal antibodies" *J. Immunological Methods* (2004) 288, 91-98) and surface plasmon resonance ((Song et al. "Epitope Mapping of Ibalizumab, a Humanized Anti-CD4 Monoclonal Antibody with Anti-HIV-1 Activity in Infected Patients" *J. Virol.* (2010) 84, 6935-6942). An exemplary method of determining cross-competition is described in Example 5. Usually, when a competing antigen binding protein is present in excess, it will inhibit binding of a reference antigen binding protein to a common antigen by at least 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, or 75%. In some instances, binding is inhibited by at least 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%, or more.

[00252] Ab2 binds human and cyno ST2 with high affinity and blocks IL-33 binding to ST2, thus blocking IL-33 mediated ST2 signalling. Antibodies with identical to, similar, or overlapping epitopes with Ab2 may share these unique characteristics. In preferred embodiments, an ST2 antigen binding protein cross-competes with Ab2 for binding to ST2. Exemplary ST2 antigen binding proteins that cross-compete with Ab2 include Ab1, Ab3, Ab5, Ab7, Ab8, and Ab30 (see Example 5). If attempting to find antibodies that bind an overlapping, similar, or identical epitope as Ab2, one may screen one or more antibodies for cross-competition with Ab2. Moreover, when making variants to an antibody that cross-reacts with Ab2, one may screen such antibodies to determine if the cross-competition is maintained after variation, suggesting that the epitope of the variant is not significantly altered from the parent molecule. Thus, in certain embodiments, the invention provides antibody variants that cross-compete with Ab2 for binding to ST2.

[00253] Besides cross-competing with each other, antibodies with overlapping, similar, or identical epitopes may be affected by mutagenesis of ST2 similarly. Certain mutations may inhibit binding of an antibody; others may enhance or activate binding. In Example 11, scanning arginine/alanine mutagenesis was performed on a portion of the extracellular domain of ST2 and the effect on exemplary antibodies determined. Included within the scope of the invention are ST2

binding proteins having characteristics such that they are affected in a similar way as an exemplary antibody to mutagenesis.

[00254] In certain embodiments, binding of an ST2 antigen binding protein is inhibited by a single mutation in ST2, wherein the single mutation is selected from the group consisting of L14R, I15R, S33R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, D97R, V104R, G138R, N152R, and V176R. In preferred embodiments, any of two or more, three or more, four or more, five or more, six or more, seven or more, eight or more, nine or more, ten or more, or all of the single mutations of the group individually inhibit binding of the ST2 binding protein. In other embodiments, binding of an ST2 antigen binding protein is activated by a single mutation in ST2, wherein the single mutation is selected from the group consisting of L53R, R72A, and S73R. In preferred embodiments, all of the single mutations of the group individually activate binding of the ST2 binding protein. In preferred embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein shares the attributes of Ab2 and are inhibited by any of L14R, I15R, S33R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, D97R, V104R, G138R, N152R, and V176R and are activated by any of L53R, R72A, S73R.

[00255] Another method of characterizing an antibody based on its epitope is amide hydrogen/deuterium exchange (HDX). HDX has been widely used to study protein conformation and dynamics, protein-ligand interactions and protein-protein interactions (Zhang and Smith 1993, Engen and Smith 2001). Mass spectrometric detection provides a powerful tool to determine the extent of the exchange, because the replacement of a single hydrogen with deuterium results in a mass increase of 1 Da for each exchange. The extent of HDX can be readily measured at the peptide level by analysis of the protein proteolytic digest by liquid chromatography in conjunction with tandem mass spectrometry under controlled conditions (Engen and Smith 2001, Baerga-Ortiz, Hughes et al. 2002, Codreanu, Ladner et al. 2002, Hamuro, Coales et al. 2006, Coales, Tuske et al. 2009, Zhang, Zhang et al. 2012).

[00256] Comparison of antigen HDX profiles between proteolytic digests of ST2 with the absence and the presence of an antibody (free versus bound state) can reveal the interaction sites. Specifically, when the antibody binds to ST2, solvent accessible amide hydrogens in free ST2 can become protected, and as a result, slower exchange rates are observed. Therefore, regions that gained less deuterium in the presence of the antibody than in its absence are potential binding epitopes. Other factors, including exchange rate in the free-state, knowledge of the antigen protein structure, as well as results from other epitope mapping efforts, are considered when the epitopes are determined.

[00257] Ab2 binding to ST2 was analyzed by HDX as described in Example 12. The analysis demonstrated that Ab2 binds to/alters the exchange rate of the portion of the ST2 structure comprising amino acids 33-44 and 88-94 of amino acids 19-322 of SEQ ID NO:1 (amino acids 15-26 and 70-76 of mature ST2, respectively). Antibodies with overlapping epitopes, similar, or identical epitopes as Ab2 will also bind to/alter the exchange rate of amino acids within 33-44 and 88-94 of SEQ ID NO:1. In certain embodiments, an ST2 binding protein, e.g., antibody, protects any of the amino acids 33-44 of SEQ ID NO:1 when bound to ST2 and analyzed by HDX. In other embodiments, any of amino acids 88-94 are protected. Both indicate partial overlap of binding epitopes with Ab2. In preferred embodiments, both any of 33-44 and any of 88-94 are protected. In certain embodiments, an ST2 binding protein, e.g., antibody, protects all of the amino acids 33-44 of SEQ ID NO:1 when bound to ST2 and analyzed by HDX. In other embodiments, all of amino acids 88-94 are protected. Both indicate a similar binding epitope with Ab2. In preferred embodiments, both all of 33-44 and all of 88-94 are protected, indicating an identical or nearly identical epitope as Ab2.

[00258] Binding of Ab2 to ST2 was further analyzed using X-ray crystallography. The X-ray crystallography was consistent with the HDX analysis. The interface between the Ab and the antigen can be determined/defined a number of ways. In Example 13, the interface was determined using solvent exposure differential and by distance. ST2 residues that are within the interface with Ab2 as determined by solvent exposure differences or distance of less than 5 Å are (corresponding to position in mature ST2 (lacking leader sequence)) K1, F2, P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, Y26, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and Y81. In certain embodiments, the ST2 binding protein forms an interface with ST2 that overlaps with that of Ab2, including those wherein any of K1, F2, P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, Y26, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, or Y81 are within the interface. In some embodiments, the ST2 binding protein forms an interface with ST2 wherein P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, and/or Y26 are within the interface. In other embodiments, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and/or Y81 are within the interface. In preferred embodiments, K1, F2, P19, R20, Q21, G22, K23, Y26, I70, V71, R72, S73, P74, T75, F76, N77, R78, T79, and Y81 are within the interface.

[00259] The crystal structure indicated that certain amino acid residues formed hydrogen bonds or salt bridges with amino acids with Ab2. Those residues include K1, R20, K23, Y26, T75, N77, R78, and T79. In certain embodiments, an ST2 antigen binding protein forms hydrogen bonds or a salt bridge with one or more of K1, R20, K23, Y26, T75, N77, R78, and T79.

[00260] The crystal structure further provides information as to which residues of Ab2 form the interface with ST2. FIG. 10 indicates the residues in the light chain variable region and heavy chain variable region that form an interface with ST2. Also indicated are the residues that form hydrogen bonds or salt bridges with amino acids in ST2. One may use this information to design variants of Ab2, including those that contain variable domains having 90% identity, 95% identity, and 10 or less insertions, deletions, and/or substitutions within the light chain or heavy chain variable domain of Ab2. One may wish to maintain the amino acids within the interface while altering non-interface residues. Thus, one may design and create variants of Ab2 having one or more amino acid additions, substitutions, and/or deletions within one or more CDRs of Ab2 that maintain binding to ST2.

[00261] In some embodiments, an ST2 binding protein comprises a variant of Ab2 light chain variable region (SEQ ID NO:96) wherein D28, I29, S30, N31, Y32, Y49, D50, N53, E55, T56, D91, D92, N93, F94, and/or L96 remain unchanged or comprise a conservative substitution thereof, and/or a variant of Ab2 heavy chain variable region (SEQ ID NO:30) wherein W33, I50, D57, R59, H99, G100, T101, S102, S103, D104, Y105, and/or Y106 remain unchanged or comprise a conservative mutation. In preferred embodiments, D28, N31, D50, N53, E55, D91 and D92 of the light chain variable region remain unchanged and S102, S103, D104, and Y105 of the heavy chain remain unchanged.

Polynucleotides Encoding ST2 Antigen Binding Proteins

[00262] Encompassed within the invention are nucleic acids encoding ST2 antigen binding proteins, including antibodies, as defined herein. Preferred nucleic acids include those that encode the exemplary light and heavy chains described herein.

[00263] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab1 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:73.

[00264] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab2 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74.

[00265] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab3 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:75.

[00266] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab4 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:76.

[00267] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab5 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:77.

- [00268] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab6 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:78.
- [00269] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab7 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:79.
- [00270] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab8 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:80.
- [00271] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab9 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:81.
- [00272] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab10 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:82.
- [00273] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab11 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:83.
- [00274] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab30 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:157.
- [00275] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab32 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:158.
- [00276] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab33 LC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:159.
- [00277] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab1 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:7.
- [00278] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab2 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
- [00279] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab3 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:9.
- [00280] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab4 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:10.
- [00281] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab5 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:11.
- [00282] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab6 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:12.
- [00283] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab7 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:13.
- [00284] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab8 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:14.

[00285] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab9 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:15.

[00286] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab10 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:16.

[00287] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab11 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:17.

[00288] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab30 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:139.

[00289] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab32 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:140.

[00290] An exemplary nucleic acid encoding Ab33 HC is a nucleic acid comprising the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:141.

[00291] Aspects of the invention include polynucleotide variants (*e.g.*, due to degeneracy) that encode the amino acid sequences described herein.

[00292] Aspects of the invention include a variety of embodiments including, but not limited to, the following exemplary embodiments.

[00293] An isolated polynucleotide, wherein said polynucleotide encodes one or more polypeptides comprising an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of:

[00294] A. 1. a light chain variable domain sequence that is at least 90% identical to a light chain variable domain sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOs:95-105, 163-165;

[00295] 2. a heavy chain variable domain sequence that is at least 90% identical to a heavy chain variable domain sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOs:29-39, 145-147;

[00296] 3. a light chain variable domain of (1) and a heavy chain variable domain of (2); and

[00297] B. a light chain variable domain comprising a CDR1, CDR2, CDR3 and/or a heavy chain variable domain comprising a CDR1, CDR2, CDR3 that are the same or differ by no more than a total of three amino acid additions, substitutions, and/or deletions in each CDR from the following sequences:

[00298] 1. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:106), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:117), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:128) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:40), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:51), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:62) of Ab1;

[00299] 2. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:107), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:118), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:129) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:41), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:52), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:63) of Ab2;

- [00300] 3. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:108), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:119), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:130) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:42), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:53), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:64) of Ab3;
- [00301] 4. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:109), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:120), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:131) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:43), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:54), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:65) of Ab4;
- [00302] 5. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:110), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:121), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:132) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:44), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:55), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:66) of Ab5;
- [00303] 6. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:111), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:122), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:133) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:45), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:56), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:67) of Ab6;
- [00304] 7. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:112), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:123), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:134) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:46), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:57), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:68) of Ab7;
- [00305] 8. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:113), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:124), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:135) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:47), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:58), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:69) of Ab8;
- [00306] 9. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:114), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:125), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:136) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:48), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:59), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:70) of Ab9;
- [00307] 10. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:115), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:126), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:137) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:49), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:60), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:71) of Ab10;
- [00308] 11. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:116), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:127), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:138) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:50), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:61), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:72) of Ab11;
- [00309] 12. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:166), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:169), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:172) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:148), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:151), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:154) of Ab30;
- [00310] 13. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:167), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:170), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:173) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:149), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:152), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:155) of Ab32; and

[00311] 14. a light chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:168), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:171), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:174) or a heavy chain CDR1 (SEQ ID NO:150), CDR2 (SEQ ID NO:153), CDR3 (SEQ ID NO:156) of Ab33.

[00312] In preferred embodiments, the polypeptide encoded by the isolated nucleic acid is a component of an antigen binding protein that binds ST2.

[00313] Nucleotide sequences corresponding to the amino acid sequences described herein, to be used as probes or primers for the isolation of nucleic acids or as query sequences for database searches, can be obtained by "back-translation" from the amino acid sequences, or by identification of regions of amino acid identity with polypeptides for which the coding DNA sequence has been identified. The well-known polymerase chain reaction (PCR) procedure can be employed to isolate and amplify a DNA sequence encoding a ST2 antigen binding proteins or a desired combination of ST2 antigen binding protein polypeptide fragments. Oligonucleotides that define the desired termini of the combination of DNA fragments are employed as 5' and 3' primers. The oligonucleotides can additionally contain recognition sites for restriction endonucleases, to facilitate insertion of the amplified combination of DNA fragments into an expression vector. PCR techniques are described in Saiki et al., *Science* 239:487 (1988); *Recombinant DNA Methodology*, Wu et al., eds., Academic Press, Inc., San Diego (1989), pp. 189-196; and *PCR Protocols: A Guide to Methods and Applications*, Innis et. al., eds., Academic Press, Inc. (1990).

[00314] Nucleic acid molecules of the invention include DNA and RNA in both single-stranded and double-stranded form, as well as the corresponding complementary sequences. DNA includes, for example, cDNA, genomic DNA, chemically synthesized DNA, DNA amplified by PCR, and combinations thereof. The nucleic acid molecules of the invention include full-length genes or cDNA molecules as well as a combination of fragments thereof. The nucleic acids of the invention are preferentially derived from human sources, but the invention includes those derived from non-human species, as well.

[00315] An "isolated nucleic acid" is a nucleic acid that has been separated from adjacent genetic sequences present in the genome of the organism from which the nucleic acid was isolated, in the case of nucleic acids isolated from naturally-occurring sources. In the case of nucleic acids synthesized enzymatically from a template or chemically, such as PCR products, cDNA molecules, or oligonucleotides for example, it is understood that the nucleic acids resulting from such processes are isolated nucleic acids. An isolated nucleic acid molecule refers to a nucleic acid molecule in the form of a separate fragment or as a component of a larger nucleic acid construct. In one preferred embodiment, the nucleic acids are substantially free from

contaminating endogenous material. The nucleic acid molecule has preferably been derived from DNA or RNA isolated at least once in substantially pure form and in a quantity or concentration enabling identification, manipulation, and recovery of its component nucleotide sequences by standard biochemical methods (such as those outlined in Sambrook et al., *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, NY (1989)). Such sequences are preferably provided and/or constructed in the form of an open reading frame uninterrupted by internal non-translated sequences, or introns, that are typically present in eukaryotic genes. Sequences of non-translated DNA can be present 5' or 3' from an open reading frame, where the same do not interfere with manipulation or expression of the coding region.

[00316] The present invention also includes nucleic acids that hybridize under moderately stringent conditions, and more preferably highly stringent conditions, to nucleic acids encoding ST2 antigen binding proteins as described herein. The basic parameters affecting the choice of hybridization conditions and guidance for devising suitable conditions are set forth by Sambrook, Fritsch, and Maniatis (1989, *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y., chapters 9 and 11; and *Current Protocols in Molecular Biology*, 1995, Ausubel et al., eds., John Wiley & Sons, Inc., sections 2.10 and 6.3-6.4), and can be readily determined by those having ordinary skill in the art based on, for example, the length and/or base composition of the DNA. One way of achieving moderately stringent conditions involves the use of a prewashing solution containing 5 x SSC, 0.5% SDS, 1.0 mM EDTA (pH 8.0), hybridization buffer of about 50% formamide, 6 x SSC, and a hybridization temperature of about 55 degrees C (or other similar hybridization solutions, such as one containing about 50% formamide, with a hybridization temperature of about 42 degrees C), and washing conditions of about 60 degrees C, in 0.5 x SSC, 0.1% SDS. Generally, highly stringent conditions are defined as hybridization conditions as above, but with washing at approximately 68 degrees C, 0.2 x SSC, 0.1% SDS. SSPE (1xSSPE is 0.15M NaCl, 10 mM NaH₂PO₄, and 1.25 mM EDTA, pH 7.4) can be substituted for SSC (1xSSC is 0.15M NaCl and 15 mM sodium citrate) in the hybridization and wash buffers; washes are performed for 15 minutes after hybridization is complete. It should be understood that the wash temperature and wash salt concentration can be adjusted as necessary to achieve a desired degree of stringency by applying the basic principles that govern hybridization reactions and duplex stability, as known to those skilled in the art and described further below (see, e.g., Sambrook et al., 1989). When hybridizing a nucleic acid to a target nucleic acid of unknown sequence, the hybrid length is assumed to be that of the hybridizing nucleic acid. When nucleic acids of known sequence are hybridized, the hybrid length can be determined by aligning the sequences of the

nucleic acids and identifying the region or regions of optimal sequence complementarity. The hybridization temperature for hybrids anticipated to be less than 50 base pairs in length should be 5 to 10 degrees C less than the melting temperature (T_m) of the hybrid, where T_m is determined according to the following equations. For hybrids less than 18 base pairs in length, T_m (degrees C) = $2(\# \text{ of A} + \text{T bases}) + 4(\# \text{ of G} + \text{C bases})$. For hybrids above 18 base pairs in length, T_m (degrees C) = $81.5 + 16.6(\log_{10} [\text{Na}^+]) + 0.41(\% \text{ G} + \text{C}) - (600/\text{N})$, where N is the number of bases in the hybrid, and $[\text{Na}^+]$ is the concentration of sodium ions in the hybridization buffer ($[\text{Na}^+]$ for 1xSSC = 0.165M). Preferably, each such hybridizing nucleic acid has a length that is at least 15 nucleotides (or more preferably at least 18 nucleotides, or at least 20 nucleotides, or at least 25 nucleotides, or at least 30 nucleotides, or at least 40 nucleotides, or most preferably at least 50 nucleotides), or at least 25% (more preferably at least 50%, or at least 60%, or at least 70%, and most preferably at least 80%) of the length of the nucleic acid of the present invention to which it hybridizes, and has at least 60% sequence identity (more preferably at least 70%, at least 75%, at least 80%, at least 81%, at least 82%, at least 83%, at least 84%, at least 85%, at least 86%, at least 87%, at least 88%, at least 89%, at least 90%, at least 91%, at least 92%, at least 93%, at least 94%, at least 95%, at least 96%, at least 97%, at least 98%, or at least 99%, and most preferably at least 99.5%) with the nucleic acid of the present invention to which it hybridizes, where sequence identity is determined by comparing the sequences of the hybridizing nucleic acids when aligned so as to maximize overlap and identity while minimizing sequence gaps as described in more detail above.

[00317] The variants according to the invention are ordinarily prepared by site specific mutagenesis of nucleotides in the DNA encoding the antigen binding protein, using cassette or PCR mutagenesis or other techniques well known in the art, to produce DNA encoding the variant, and thereafter expressing the recombinant DNA in cell culture as outlined herein. However, antigen binding protein fragments comprising variant CDRs having up to about 100-150 residues may be prepared by *in vitro* synthesis using established techniques. The variants typically exhibit the same qualitative biological activity as the naturally occurring analogue, *e.g.*, binding to ST2, although variants can also be selected which have modified characteristics as will be more fully outlined below.

[00318] As will be appreciated by those in the art, due to the degeneracy of the genetic code, an extremely large number of nucleic acids may be made, all of which encode the CDRs (and heavy and light chains or other components of the antigen binding protein) of the present invention. Thus, having identified a particular amino acid sequence, those skilled in the art could

make any number of different nucleic acids, by simply modifying the sequence of one or more codons in a way which does not change the amino acid sequence of the encoded protein.

[00319] The present invention also provides expression systems and constructs in the form of plasmids, expression vectors, transcription or expression cassettes which comprise at least one polynucleotide as above. In addition, the invention provides host cells comprising such expression systems or constructs.

[00320] Typically, expression vectors used in any of the host cells will contain sequences for plasmid maintenance and for cloning and expression of exogenous nucleotide sequences. Such sequences, collectively referred to as "flanking sequences" in certain embodiments will typically include one or more of the following nucleotide sequences: a promoter, one or more enhancer sequences, an origin of replication, a transcriptional termination sequence, a complete intron sequence containing a donor and acceptor splice site, a sequence encoding a leader sequence for polypeptide secretion, a ribosome binding site, a polyadenylation sequence, a polylinker region for inserting the nucleic acid encoding the polypeptide to be expressed, and a selectable marker element. Each of these sequences is discussed below.

[00321] Optionally, the vector may contain a "tag"-encoding sequence, *i.e.*, an oligonucleotide molecule located at the 5' or 3' end of the ST2 antigen binding protein coding sequence; the oligonucleotide sequence encodes polyHis (such as hexaHis), or another "tag" such as FLAG, HA (hemagglutinin influenza virus), or *myc*, for which commercially available antibodies exist. This tag is typically fused to the polypeptide upon expression of the polypeptide, and can serve as a means for affinity purification or detection of the ST2 antigen binding protein from the host cell. Affinity purification can be accomplished, for example, by column chromatography using antibodies against the tag as an affinity matrix. Optionally, the tag can subsequently be removed from the purified ST2 antigen binding protein by various means such as using certain peptidases for cleavage.

[00322] Flanking sequences may be homologous (*i.e.*, from the same species and/or strain as the host cell), heterologous (*i.e.*, from a species other than the host cell species or strain), hybrid (*i.e.*, a combination of flanking sequences from more than one source), synthetic or native. As such, the source of a flanking sequence may be any prokaryotic or eukaryotic organism, any vertebrate or invertebrate organism, or any plant, provided that the flanking sequence is functional in, and can be activated by, the host cell machinery.

[00323] Flanking sequences useful in the vectors of this invention may be obtained by any of several methods well known in the art. Typically, flanking sequences useful herein will have been previously identified by mapping and/or by restriction endonuclease digestion and can thus

be isolated from the proper tissue source using the appropriate restriction endonucleases. In some cases, the full nucleotide sequence of a flanking sequence may be known. Here, the flanking sequence may be synthesized using the methods described herein for nucleic acid synthesis or cloning.

[00324] Whether all or only a portion of the flanking sequence is known, it may be obtained using polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and/or by screening a genomic library with a suitable probe such as an oligonucleotide and/or flanking sequence fragment from the same or another species. Where the flanking sequence is not known, a fragment of DNA containing a flanking sequence may be isolated from a larger piece of DNA that may contain, for example, a coding sequence or even another gene or genes. Isolation may be accomplished by restriction endonuclease digestion to produce the proper DNA fragment followed by isolation using agarose gel purification, Qiagen® column chromatography (Chatsworth, CA), or other methods known to the skilled artisan. The selection of suitable enzymes to accomplish this purpose will be readily apparent to one of ordinary skill in the art.

[00325] An origin of replication is typically a part of those prokaryotic expression vectors purchased commercially, and the origin aids in the amplification of the vector in a host cell. If the vector of choice does not contain an origin of replication site, one may be chemically synthesized based on a known sequence, and ligated into the vector. For example, the origin of replication from the plasmid pBR322 (New England Biolabs, Beverly, MA) is suitable for most gram-negative bacteria, and various viral origins (*e.g.*, SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, vesicular stomatitis virus (VSV), or papillomaviruses such as HPV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian cells. Generally, the origin of replication component is not needed for mammalian expression vectors (for example, the SV40 origin is often used only because it also contains the virus early promoter).

[00326] A transcription termination sequence is typically located 3' to the end of a polypeptide coding region and serves to terminate transcription. Usually, a transcription termination sequence in prokaryotic cells is a G-C rich fragment followed by a poly-T sequence. While the sequence is easily cloned from a library or even purchased commercially as part of a vector, it can also be readily synthesized using methods for nucleic acid synthesis such as those described herein.

[00327] A selectable marker gene encodes a protein necessary for the survival and growth of a host cell grown in a selective culture medium. Typical selection marker genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to antibiotics or other toxins, *e.g.*, ampicillin, tetracycline, or kanamycin for prokaryotic host cells; (b) complement auxotrophic deficiencies of the cell; or (c)

supply critical nutrients not available from complex or defined media. Specific selectable markers are the kanamycin resistance gene, the ampicillin resistance gene, and the tetracycline resistance gene. Advantageously, a neomycin resistance gene may also be used for selection in both prokaryotic and eukaryotic host cells.

[00328] Other selectable genes may be used to amplify the gene that will be expressed. Amplification is the process wherein genes that are required for production of a protein critical for growth or cell survival are reiterated in tandem within the chromosomes of successive generations of recombinant cells. Examples of suitable selectable markers for mammalian cells include dihydrofolate reductase (DHFR) and promoterless thymidine kinase genes. Mammalian cell transformants are placed under selection pressure wherein only the transformants are uniquely adapted to survive by virtue of the selectable gene present in the vector. Selection pressure is imposed by culturing the transformed cells under conditions in which the concentration of selection agent in the medium is successively increased, thereby leading to the amplification of both the selectable gene and the DNA that encodes another gene, such as an antigen binding protein antibody that binds to ST2 polypeptide. As a result, increased quantities of a polypeptide such as an ST2 antigen binding protein are synthesized from the amplified DNA.

[00329] A ribosome-binding site is usually necessary for translation initiation of mRNA and is characterized by a Shine-Dalgarno sequence (prokaryotes) or a Kozak sequence (eukaryotes). The element is typically located 3' to the promoter and 5' to the coding sequence of the polypeptide to be expressed. In certain embodiments, one or more coding regions may be operably linked to an internal ribosome binding site (IRES), allowing translation of two open reading frames from a single RNA transcript.

[00330] In some cases, such as where glycosylation is desired in a eukaryotic host cell expression system, one may manipulate the various pre- or prosequences to improve glycosylation or yield. For example, one may alter the peptidase cleavage site of a particular signal peptide, or add prosequences, which also may affect glycosylation. The final protein product may have, in the -1 position (relative to the first amino acid of the mature protein) one or more additional amino acids incident to expression, which may not have been totally removed. For example, the final protein product may have one or two amino acid residues found in the peptidase cleavage site, attached to the amino-terminus. Alternatively, use of some enzyme cleavage sites may result in a slightly truncated form of the desired polypeptide, if the enzyme cuts at such area within the mature polypeptide.

[00331] Expression and cloning vectors of the invention will typically contain a promoter that is recognized by the host organism and operably linked to the molecule encoding the ST2 antigen binding protein. Promoters are untranscribed sequences located upstream (*i.e.*, 5') to the start codon of a structural gene (generally within about 100 to 1000 bp) that control transcription of the structural gene. Promoters are conventionally grouped into one of two classes: inducible promoters and constitutive promoters. Inducible promoters initiate increased levels of transcription from DNA under their control in response to some change in culture conditions, such as the presence or absence of a nutrient or a change in temperature. Constitutive promoters, on the other hand, uniformly transcribe gene to which they are operably linked, that is, with little or no control over gene expression. A large number of promoters, recognized by a variety of potential host cells, are well known. A suitable promoter is operably linked to the DNA encoding heavy chain or light chain comprising an ST2 antigen binding protein of the invention by removing the promoter from the source DNA by restriction enzyme digestion and inserting the desired promoter sequence into the vector.

[00332] Suitable promoters for use with yeast hosts are also well known in the art. Yeast enhancers are advantageously used with yeast promoters. Suitable promoters for use with mammalian host cells are well known and include, but are not limited to, those obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus, adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, retroviruses, hepatitis-B virus and most preferably Simian Virus 40 (SV40). Other suitable mammalian promoters include heterologous mammalian promoters, for example, heat-shock promoters and the actin promoter.

[00333] Additional promoters which may be of interest include, but are not limited to: SV40 early promoter (Benoist and Chambon, 1981, *Nature* 290:304-310); CMV promoter (Thornsen *et al.*, 1984, *Proc. Natl. Acad. U.S.A.* 81:659-663); the promoter contained in the 3' long terminal repeat of Rous sarcoma virus (Yamamoto *et al.*, 1980, *Cell* 22:787-797); herpes thymidine kinase promoter (Wagner *et al.*, 1981, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 78:1444-1445); promoter and regulatory sequences from the metallothionein gene Prinster *et al.*, 1982, *Nature* 296:39-42); and prokaryotic promoters such as the beta-lactamase promoter (Villa-Kamaroff *et al.*, 1978, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 75:3727-3731); or the tac promoter (DeBoer *et al.*, 1983, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 80:21-25). Also of interest are the following animal transcriptional control regions, which exhibit tissue specificity and have been utilized in transgenic animals: the elastase I gene control region that is active in pancreatic acinar cells (Swift *et al.*, 1984, *Cell* 38:639-646; Ornitz *et al.*, 1986, *Cold Spring Harbor Symp. Quant. Biol.* 50:399-409; MacDonald, 1987, *Hepatology* 7:425-515); the insulin gene control region that is active in

pancreatic beta cells (Hanahan, 1985, *Nature* 315:115-122); the immunoglobulin gene control region that is active in lymphoid cells (Grosschedl *et al.*, 1984, *Cell* 38:647-658; Adames *et al.*, 1985, *Nature* 318:533-538; Alexander *et al.*, 1987, *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 7:1436-1444); the mouse mammary tumor virus control region that is active in testicular, breast, lymphoid and mast cells (Leder *et al.*, 1986, *Cell* 45:485-495); the albumin gene control region that is active in liver (Pinkert *et al.*, 1987, *Genes and Devel.* 1:268-276); the alpha-feto-protein gene control region that is active in liver (Krumlauf *et al.*, 1985, *Mol. Cell. Biol.* 5:1639-1648; Hammer *et al.*, 1987, *Science* 253:53-58); the alpha 1-antitrypsin gene control region that is active in liver (Kelsey *et al.*, 1987, *Genes and Devel.* 1:161-171); the beta-globin gene control region that is active in myeloid cells (Mogram *et al.*, 1985, *Nature* 315:338-340; Kollias *et al.*, 1986, *Cell* 46:89-94); the myelin basic protein gene control region that is active in oligodendrocyte cells in the brain (Readhead *et al.*, 1987, *Cell* 48:703-712); the myosin light chain-2 gene control region that is active in skeletal muscle (Sani, 1985, *Nature* 314:283-286); and the gonadotropic releasing hormone gene control region that is active in the hypothalamus (Mason *et al.*, 1986, *Science* 234:1372-1378).

[00334] An enhancer sequence may be inserted into the vector to increase transcription of DNA encoding light chain or heavy chain comprising a ST2 antigen binding protein of the invention by higher eukaryotes. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about 10-300 bp in length, that act on the promoter to increase transcription. Enhancers are relatively orientation and position independent, having been found at positions both 5' and 3' to the transcription unit. Several enhancer sequences available from mammalian genes are known (*e.g.*, globin, elastase, albumin, alpha-feto-protein and insulin). Typically, however, an enhancer from a virus is used. The SV40 enhancer, the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer, and adenovirus enhancers known in the art are exemplary enhancing elements for the activation of eukaryotic promoters. While an enhancer may be positioned in the vector either 5' or 3' to a coding sequence, it is typically located at a site 5' from the promoter. A sequence encoding an appropriate native or heterologous signal sequence (leader sequence or signal peptide) can be incorporated into an expression vector, to promote extracellular secretion of the antibody. The choice of signal peptide or leader depends on the type of host cells in which the antibody is to be produced, and a heterologous signal sequence can replace the native signal sequence. Examples of signal peptides that are functional in mammalian host cells include the following: the signal sequence for interleukin-7 (IL-7) described in US Patent No. 4,965,195; the signal sequence for interleukin-2 receptor described in Cosman *et al.*, 1984, *Nature* 312:768; the interleukin-4 receptor signal peptide described in EP Patent No. 0367 566; the type I interleukin-

1 receptor signal peptide described in U.S. Patent No. 4,968,607; the type II interleukin-1 receptor signal peptide described in EP Patent No. 0 460 846.

[00335] The vector may contain one or more elements that facilitate expression when the vector is integrated into the host cell genome. Examples include an EASE element (Aldrich et al. 2003 *Biotechnol Prog.* 19:1433-38) and a matrix attachment region (MAR). MARs mediate structural organization of the chromatin and may insulate the integrated vector from “position” effect. Thus, MARs are particularly useful when the vector is used to create stable transfectants. A number of natural and synthetic MAR-containing nucleic acids are known in the art, e.g., U.S. Pat. Nos. 6,239,328; 7,326,567; 6,177,612; 6,388,066; 6,245,974; 7,259,010; 6,037,525; 7,422,874; 7,129,062.

[00336] Expression vectors of the invention may be constructed from a starting vector such as a commercially available vector. Such vectors may or may not contain all of the desired flanking sequences. Where one or more of the flanking sequences described herein are not already present in the vector, they may be individually obtained and ligated into the vector. Methods used for obtaining each of the flanking sequences are well known to one skilled in the art.

[00337] After the vector has been constructed and a nucleic acid molecule encoding light chain, a heavy chain, or a light chain and a heavy chain comprising an ST2 antigen binding sequence has been inserted into the proper site of the vector, the completed vector may be inserted into a suitable host cell for amplification and/or polypeptide expression. The transformation of an expression vector for an ST2 antigen binding protein into a selected host cell may be accomplished by well known methods including transfection, infection, calcium phosphate co-precipitation, electroporation, microinjection, lipofection, DEAE-dextran mediated transfection, or other known techniques. The method selected will in part be a function of the type of host cell to be used. These methods and other suitable methods are well known to the skilled artisan, and are set forth, for example, in Sambrook *et al.*, 2001, *supra*.

[00338] A host cell, when cultured under appropriate conditions, synthesizes an ST2 antigen binding protein that can subsequently be collected from the culture medium (if the host cell secretes it into the medium) or directly from the host cell producing it (if it is not secreted). The selection of an appropriate host cell will depend upon various factors, such as desired expression levels, polypeptide modifications that are desirable or necessary for activity (such as glycosylation or phosphorylation) and ease of folding into a biologically active molecule. A host cell may be eukaryotic or prokaryotic.

[00339] Mammalian cell lines available as hosts for expression are well known in the art and include, but are not limited to, immortalized cell lines available from the American Type Culture Collection (ATCC) and any cell lines used in an expression system known in the art can be used to make the recombinant polypeptides of the invention. In general, host cells are transformed with a recombinant expression vector that comprises DNA encoding a desired anti-ST2 antibody polypeptide. Among the host cells that may be employed are prokaryotes, yeast or higher eukaryotic cells. Prokaryotes include gram negative or gram positive organisms, for example *E. coli* or bacilli. Higher eukaryotic cells include insect cells and established cell lines of mammalian origin. Examples of suitable mammalian host cell lines include the COS-7 line of monkey kidney cells (ATCC CRL 1651) (Gluzman *et al.*, 1981, Cell 23:175), L cells, 293 cells, C127 cells, 3T3 cells (ATCC CCL 163), Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cells, or their derivatives such as Veggie CHO and related cell lines which grow in serum-free media (Rasmussen *et al.*, 1998, *Cytotechnology* 28: 31), HeLa cells, BHK (ATCC CRL 10) cell lines, and the CVI/EBNA cell line derived from the African green monkey kidney cell line CVI (ATCC CCL 70) as described by McMahan *et al.*, 1991, EMBO J. 10: 2821, human embryonic kidney cells such as 293, 293 EBNA or MSR 293, human epidermal A431 cells, human Colo205 cells, other transformed primate cell lines, normal diploid cells, cell strains derived from *in vitro* culture of primary tissue, primary explants, HL-60, U937, HaK or Jurkat cells. Optionally, mammalian cell lines such as HepG2/3B, KB, NIH 3T3 or S49, for example, can be used for expression of the polypeptide when it is desirable to use the polypeptide in various signal transduction or reporter assays. Alternatively, it is possible to produce the polypeptide in lower eukaryotes such as yeast or in prokaryotes such as bacteria. Suitable yeasts include *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Schizosaccharomyces pombe*, *Kluyveromyces* strains, *Candida*, or any yeast strain capable of expressing heterologous polypeptides. Suitable bacterial strains include *Escherichia coli*, *Bacillus subtilis*, *Salmonella typhimurium*, or any bacterial strain capable of expressing heterologous polypeptides. If the polypeptide is made in yeast or bacteria, it may be desirable to modify the polypeptide produced therein, for example by phosphorylation or glycosylation of the appropriate sites, in order to obtain the functional polypeptide. Such covalent attachments can be accomplished using known chemical or enzymatic methods. The polypeptide can also be produced by operably linking the isolated nucleic acid of the invention to suitable control sequences in one or more insect expression vectors, and employing an insect expression system. Materials and methods for baculovirus/insect cell expression systems are commercially available in kit form from, e.g., Invitrogen, San Diego, Calif., U.S.A. (the MaxBac® kit), and such methods are well known in the art, as described in Summers and Smith, Texas Agricultural

Experiment Station Bulletin No. 1555 (1987), and Luckow and Summers, *Bio/Technology* 6:47 (1988). Cell-free translation systems could also be employed to produce polypeptides using RNAs derived from nucleic acid constructs disclosed herein. Appropriate cloning and expression vectors for use with bacterial, fungal, yeast, and mammalian cellular hosts are described by Pouwels *et al.* (*Cloning Vectors: A Laboratory Manual*, Elsevier, New York, 1985). A host cell that comprises an isolated nucleic acid of the invention, preferably operably linked to at least one expression control sequence, is a “recombinant host cell”.

[00340] In certain embodiments, cell lines may be selected through determining which cell lines have high expression levels and constitutively produce antigen binding proteins with ST2 binding properties. In another embodiment, a cell line from the B cell lineage that does not make its own antibody but has a capacity to make and secrete a heterologous antibody can be selected.

Cell-depleting ST2 Antigen Binding Proteins

[00341] In preferred embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein binds ST2 and inhibits IL-33 binding, thereby reducing IL-33 mediated signaling in ST2-expressing cells. In certain embodiments, however, the ST2 antigen binding protein binds ST2 and targets an ST2-expressing cell for depletion. Of course, the ST2 antigen binding protein may inhibit IL-33 binding and target the ST2 cell for depletion.

[00342] Cell-depleting ST2 antigen binding proteins are particularly useful for treating diseases associated with over expression of ST2, e.g., an inflammatory disease or an ST2-expressing tumor. Methods of targeting cells with antigen binding proteins, e.g. antibodies, are well known in the art. Exemplary embodiments are discussed below.

Antibody Drug Conjugates

[00343] Embodiments of the invention include antibody drug conjugates (ADCs). Generally the ADC comprises an antibody conjugated to a chemotherapeutic agent, e.g., a cytotoxic agent, a cytostatic agent, a toxin, or a radioactive agent. A linker molecule can be used to conjugate the drug to the antibody. A wide variety of linkers and drugs useful in ADC technology are known in the art and may be used in embodiments of the present invention. (See US20090028856; US2009/0274713; US2007/0031402; WO2005/084390; WO2009/099728; US5208020; US5416064; US5475092; 5585499; 6436931; 6372738; and 6340701).

Linkers

[00344] In certain embodiments, the ADC comprises a linker made up of one or more linker components. Exemplary linker components include 6-maleimidocaproyl, maleimidopropanoyl, valine-citrulline, alanine-phenylalanine, p-aminobenzyloxycarbonyl, and

those resulting from conjugation with linker reagents, including, but not limited to, N-succinimidyl 4-(2-pyridylthio) pentanoate (“SPP”), N-succinimidyl 4-(N-maleimidomethyl) cyclohexane-1 carboxylate (“SMCC,” also referred to herein also as “MCC”), and N-succinimidyl (4-iodo-acetyl) aminobenzoate (“SIAB”).

[00345] Linkers may be a “cleavable” linker or a “non-cleavable” linker (Ducry and Stump, *Bioconjugate Chem.* 2010, 21, 5-13)

Cleavable linkers are designed to release the drug when subjected to certain environment factors, e.g., when internalized into the target cell. Cleavable linkers include acid labile linkers, protease sensitive linkers, photolabile linkers, dimethyl linker or disulfide-containing linkers. Non-cleavable linkers tend to remain covalently associated with at least one amino acid of the antibody and the drug upon internalization by and degradation within the target cell. An exemplary non-cleavable linker is MCC.

Drugs

[00346] In certain embodiments, the antibody is conjugated to a chemotherapeutic agent. Examples of chemotherapeutic agents include alkylating agents, such as thiotepa and cyclophosphamide (CYTOXAN.TM.); alkyl sulfonates such as busulfan, improsulfan and piposulfan; aziridines, such as benzodopa, carboquone, meturedopa, and uredopa; ethylenimines and methylamelamines including altretamine, triethylenemelamine, trietylenephosphoramide, triethylenethiophosphoramide and trimethylolomelamine; acetogenins (especially bullatacin and bullatacinone); a camptothecin (including the synthetic analogue topotecan); bryostatin; callystatin; CC-1065 (including its adozelesin, carzelesin and bizelesin synthetic analogues); cryptophycins (particularly cryptophycin 1 and cryptophycin 8); dolastatin; duocarmycin (including the synthetic analogues, KW-2189 and CBI-TMI); eleutherobin; pancratistatin; a sarcodictyin; spongistatin; nitrogen mustards such as chlorambucil, chlomaphazine, cholophosphamide, estramustine, ifosfamide, mechlorethamine, mechlorethamine oxide hydrochloride, melphalan, novembichin, phenesterine, prednimustine, trofosfamide, uracil mustard; nitrosureas such as carmustine, chlorozotocin, fotemustine, lomustine, nimustine, ranimustine; antibiotics, such as the enediyne antibiotics (e.g. calicheamicin, especially calicheamicin .gamma 1 and calicheamicin theta I, see, e.g., Angew Chem. Intl. Ed. Engl. 33:183-186 (1994); dynemicin, including dynemicin A; an esperamicin; as well as neocarzinostatin chromophore and related chromoprotein enediyne antiobiotic chromomophores), aclacinomysins, actinomycin, authramycin, azaserine, bleomycins, cactinomycin, carabycin, caminomycin, carzinophilin; chromomycins, dactinomycin, daunorubicin, detorubicin, 6-diazo-5-oxo-L-norleucine, doxorubicin (including morpholino-doxorubicin, cyanomorpholino-doxorubicin, 2-

pyrrolino-doxorubicin and deoxydoxorubicin), epirubicin, esorubicin, idarubicin, marcellomycin, nitomycons, mycophenolic acid, nogalamycin, olivomycons, peplomycin, potfiromycin, puromycin, quelamycin, rodorubicin, streptonigrin, streptozocin, tubercidin, ubenimex, zinostatin, zorubicin; anti-metabolites, such as methotrexate and 5-fluorouracil (5-FU); folic acid analogues, such as denopterin, methotrexate, pteropterin, trimetrexate; purine analogs, such as fludarabine, 6-mercaptopurine, thiamiprine, thioguanine; pyrimidine analogs such as, ancitabine, azacitidine, 6-azauridine, carmofur, cytarabine, dideoxyuridine, doxifluridine, enocitabine, floxuridine, 5-FU; androgens, such as calusterone, dromostanolone propionate, epitiostanol, mepitiothane, testolactone; anti-adrenals, such as aminoglutethimide, mitotane, trilostane; folic acid replenisher, such as frolinic acid; aceglatone; aldophosphamide glycoside; aminolevulinic acid; amsacrine; bestrabucil; bisantrene; edatraxate; defofamine; demecolcine; diaziquone; elfomithine; elliptinium acetate; an epothilone; etoglucid; gallium nitrate; hydroxyurea; lentinan; lonidamine; maytansinoids, such as maytansine and ansamitocins; mitoguazone; mitoxantrone; mopidamol; nitracrine; pentostatin; phenamet; pirarubicin; podophyllinic acid; 2-ethylhydrazide; procarbazine; PSK.RTM.; razoxane; rhizoxin; sizofuran; spirogermanium; tenuazonic acid; triaziquone; 2,2',2''-trichlorotriethylamine; trichothecenes (especially T-2 toxin, verracurin A, roridin A and anguidine); urethan; vindesine; dacarbazine; mannomustine; mitobronitol; mitolactol; pipobroman; gacytosine; arabinoside ("Ara-C"); cyclophosphamide; thiotepa; taxoids, e.g. paclitaxel (TAXOL.TM., Bristol-Myers Squibb Oncology, Princeton, N.J.) and doxetaxel (TAXOTERE.RTM., Rhone-Poulenc Rorer, Antony, France); chlorambucil; gemcitabine; 6-thioguanine; mercaptopurine; methotrexate; platinum analogs such as cisplatin and carboplatin; vinblastine; platinum; etoposide (VP-16); ifosfamide; mitomycin C; mitoxantrone; vincristine; vinorelbine; navelbine; novantrone; teniposide; daunomycin; aminopterin; xeloda; ibandronate; CPT-11; topoisomerase inhibitor RFS 2000; difluoromethylomithine (DMFO); retinoic acid; capecitabine; and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above. Also included in this definition are anti-hormonal agents that act to regulate or inhibit hormone action on tumors, such as anti-estrogens including for example tamoxifen, raloxifene, aromatase inhibiting 4(5)-imidazoles, 4-hydroxytamoxifen, trioxifene, keoxifene, LY117018, onapristone, and toremifene (Fareston); and anti-androgens, such as flutamide, nilutamide, bicalutamide, leuprolide, and goserelin; siRNA and pharmaceutically acceptable salts, acids or derivatives of any of the above. Other chemotherapeutic agents that can be used with the present invention are disclosed in US Publication No. 20080171040 or US Publication No. 20080305044 .

[00347] It is contemplated that an antibody may be conjugated to two or more different chemotherapeutic agents or a pharmaceutical composition may comprise a mixture of antibodies wherein the antibody component is identical except for being conjugated to a different chemotherapeutic agent. Such embodiments may be useful for targeting multiple biological pathways with a target cell.

[00348] In preferred embodiments, the ADC comprises an antibody conjugated to one or more maytansinoid molecules, which are mitotic inhibitors that act by inhibiting tubulin polymerization. Maytansinoids, including various modifications, are described in US Pat. Nos. 3896111; 4151042; 4137230; 4248870; 4256746; 4260608; 4265814; 4294757; 4307016; 4308268; 4309428; 4313946; 4315929; 4317821; 4322348; 4331598; 4361650; 4364866; 4424219; 4450254; 4362663; 4371533; and WO 2009/099728. Maytansinoid drug moieties may be isolated from natural sources, produced using recombinant technology, or prepared synthetically. Exemplary maytansinoids include C-19-dechloro (US Pat No. 4256746), C-20-hydroxy (or C-20-demethyl) +/- C-19-dechloro (US Pat. Nos. 4307016 and 4361650), C-20-demethoxy (or C-20-acyloxy (-OCOR), +/- dechloro (US Pat. No. 4294757), C-9-SH (US Pat. No. 4,424,219), C-14-alkoxymethyl (demethoxy/CH₂OR) (U.S. Pat. No. 4,331,598), C-14-hydroxymethyl or acyloxymethyl (CH₂OH or CH₂OAc) (U.S. Pat. No. 4,450,254), C-15-hydroxy/acyloxy (U.S. Pat. No. 4,364,866), C-15-methoxy (U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,313,946 and 4,315,929), C-18-N-demethyl (U.S. Pat. Nos. 4,362,663 and 4,322,348), and 4,5-deoxy (U.S. Pat. No. 4,371,533).

[00349] Various positions on maytansinoid compounds may be used as the linkage position, depending upon the type of link desired. For example, for forming an ester linkage, the C-3 position having a hydroxyl group, the C-14 position modified with hydroxymethyl, the C-15 position modified with a hydroxyl group, and the C-20 position having a hydroxyl group are all suitable (US Pat. Nos. 5208020, RE39151, and 6913748; US Patent Appl. Pub. Nos. 20060167245 and 20070037972, and WO 2009099728).

[00350] Preferred maytansinoids include those known in the art as DM1, DM3, and DM4 (US Pat. Appl. Pub. Nos. 2009030924 and 20050276812).

[00351] ADCs containing maytansinoids, methods of making such ADCs, and their therapeutic use are disclosed in US Patent Nos. 5208020 and 5416064, US Pat. Appl. Pub. No. 20050276812, and WO 2009099728. Linkers that are useful for making maytansinoid ADCs are known in the art (US Pat. No. 5208020 and US Pat. Appl. Pub. Nos. 2005016993 and 20090274713).

Maytansinoid ADCs comprising an SMCC linker may be prepared as disclosed in US Pat. Publ. No. 2005/0276812.

Effector Function-Enhanced Antibodies

[00352] One of the functions of the Fc portion of an antibody is to communicate to the immune system when the antibody binds its target. This is considered “effector function.” Communication leads to antibody-dependent cellular cytotoxicity (ADCC), antibody-dependent cellular phagocytosis (ADCP), and/or complement dependent cytotoxicity (CDC). ADCC and ADCP are mediated through the binding of the Fc to Fc receptors on the surface of cells of the immune system. CDC is mediated through the binding of the Fc with proteins of the complement system, e.g., C1q.

[00353] The IgG subclasses vary in their ability to mediate effector functions. For example, IgG1 is much superior to IgG2 and IgG4 at mediating ADCC and CDC. Thus, in embodiments wherein a cell expressing ST2 is targeted for destruction, an anti-ST2 IgG1 antibody would be preferred.

[00354] The effector function of an antibody can be increased, or decreased, by introducing one or more mutations into the Fc. Embodiments of the invention include antigen binding proteins, e.g., antibodies, having an Fc engineered to increase effector function (U.S. 7,317,091 and Strohl, *Curr. Opin. Biotech.*, 20:685-691, 2009).

Exemplary IgG1 Fc molecules having increased effector function

include (based on the Kabat numbering scheme) those have the following substitutions:

S239D/I332E

[00355] S239D/A330S/I332E

[00356] S239D/A330L/I332E

[00357] S298A/D333A/K334A

[00358] P247I/A339D

[00359] P247I/A339Q

[00360] D280H/K290S

[00361] D280H/K290S/S298D

[00362] D280H/K290S/S298V

[00363] F243L/R292P/Y300L

[00364] F243L/R292P/Y300L/P396L

[00365] F243L/R292P/Y300L/V305I/P396L

[00366] G236A/S239D/I332E

[00367] K326A/E333A

[00368] K326W/E333S
 [00369] K290E/S298G/T299A
 [00370] K290N/S298G/T299A
 [00371] K290E/S298G/T299A/K326E
 [00372] K290N/S298G/T299A/K326E
 [00373] Further embodiments of the invention include antigen binding proteins, e.g., antibodies, having an Fc engineered to decrease effector function. Exemplary Fc molecules having decreased effector function include (based on the Kabat numbering scheme) those have the following substitutions:

[00374] N297A (IgG1)
 [00375] L234A/L235A (IgG1)
 [00376] V234A/G237A (IgG2)
 [00377] L235A/G237A/E318A (IgG4)
 [00378] H268Q/V309L/A330S/A331S (IgG2)
 [00379] C220S/C226S/C229S/P238S (IgG1)
 [00380] C226S/C229S/E233P/L234V/L235A (IgG1)
 [00381] L234F/L235E/P331S (IgG1)
 [00382] S267E/L328F (IgG1)

[00383] Another method of increasing effector function of IgG Fc-containing proteins is by reducing the fucosylation of the Fc. Removal of the core fucose from the biantennary complex-type oligosaccharides attached to the Fc greatly increased ADCC effector function without altering antigen binding or CDC effector function. Several ways are known for reducing or abolishing fucosylation of Fc-containing molecules, e.g., antibodies. These include recombinant expression in certain mammalian cell lines including a FUT8 knockout cell line, variant CHO line Lec13, rat hybridoma cell line YB2/0, a cell line comprising a small interfering RNA specifically against the FUT8 gene, and a cell line coexpressing β -1,4-*N*-acetylglucosaminyltransferase III and Golgi α -mannosidase II. Alternatively, the Fc-containing molecule may be expressed in a non-mammalian cell such as a plant cell, yeast, or prokaryotic cell, e.g., *E. coli*. Thus, in certain embodiments of the invention, a composition comprises an antibody, e.g., Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, Ab4, Ab5, Ab6, Ab7, Ab8, Ab9, Ab10, or Ab11 having reduced fucosylation or lacking fucosylation altogether.

Pharmaceutical Compositions

[00384] In some embodiments, the invention provides a pharmaceutical composition comprising a therapeutically effective amount of one or a plurality of the antigen binding proteins

of the invention together with a pharmaceutically effective diluents, carrier, solubilizer, emulsifier, preservative, and/or adjuvant. In certain embodiments, the antigen binding protein is an antibody. Pharmaceutical compositions of the invention include, but are not limited to, liquid, frozen, and lyophilized compositions.

[00385] Preferably, formulation materials are nontoxic to recipients at the dosages and concentrations employed. In specific embodiments, pharmaceutical compositions comprising a therapeutically effective amount of a ST2 antigen binding protein, e.g, a ST2-binding antibody, are provided.

[00386] In certain embodiments, the pharmaceutical composition may contain formulation materials for modifying, maintaining or preserving, for example, the pH, osmolarity, viscosity, clarity, color, isotonicity, odor, sterility, stability, rate of dissolution or release, adsorption or penetration of the composition. In such embodiments, suitable formulation materials include, but are not limited to, amino acids (such as glycine, glutamine, asparagine, arginine, proline, or lysine); antimicrobials; antioxidants (such as ascorbic acid, sodium sulfite or sodium hydrogen-sulfite); buffers (such as borate, bicarbonate, Tris-HCl, citrates, phosphates or other organic acids); bulking agents (such as mannitol or glycine); chelating agents (such as ethylenediamine tetraacetic acid (EDTA)); complexing agents (such as caffeine, polyvinylpyrrolidone, beta-cyclodextrin or hydroxypropyl-beta-cyclodextrin); fillers; monosaccharides; disaccharides; and other carbohydrates (such as glucose, mannose or dextrans); proteins (such as serum albumin, gelatin or immunoglobulins); coloring, flavoring and diluting agents; emulsifying agents; hydrophilic polymers (such as polyvinylpyrrolidone); low molecular weight polypeptides; salt-forming counterions (such as sodium); preservatives (such as benzalkonium chloride, benzoic acid, salicylic acid, thimerosal, phenethyl alcohol, methylparaben, propylparaben, chlorhexidine, sorbic acid or hydrogen peroxide); solvents (such as glycerin, propylene glycol or polyethylene glycol); sugar alcohols (such as mannitol or sorbitol); suspending agents; surfactants or wetting agents (such as pluronics, PEG, sorbitan esters, polysorbates such as polysorbate 20, polysorbate, triton, tromethamine, lecithin, cholesterol, tyloxapal); stability enhancing agents (such as sucrose or sorbitol); tonicity enhancing agents (such as alkali metal halides, preferably sodium or potassium chloride, mannitol sorbitol); delivery vehicles; diluents; excipients and/or pharmaceutical adjuvants. See, REMINGTON'S PHARMACEUTICAL SCIENCES, 18th Edition, (A. R. Genrmo, ed.), 1990, Mack Publishing Company.

[00387] In certain embodiments, the optimal pharmaceutical composition will be determined by one skilled in the art depending upon, for example, the intended route of administration, delivery format and desired dosage. See, for example, REMINGTON'S

PHARMACEUTICAL SCIENCES, supra. In certain embodiments, such compositions may influence the physical state, stability, rate of in vivo release and rate of in vivo clearance of the antigen binding proteins of the invention. In certain embodiments, the primary vehicle or carrier in a pharmaceutical composition may be either aqueous or non-aqueous in nature. For example, a suitable vehicle or carrier may be water for injection, physiological saline solution or artificial cerebrospinal fluid, possibly supplemented with other materials common in compositions for parenteral administration. Neutral buffered saline or saline mixed with serum albumin are further exemplary vehicles. In specific embodiments, pharmaceutical compositions comprise Tris buffer of about pH 7.0-8.5, or acetate buffer of about pH 4.0-5.5, and may further include sorbitol or a suitable substitute therefor. In certain embodiments of the invention, ST2 antigen binding protein compositions may be prepared for storage by mixing the selected composition having the desired degree of purity with optional formulation agents (REMINGTON'S PHARMACEUTICAL SCIENCES, supra) in the form of a lyophilized cake or an aqueous solution. Further, in certain embodiments, the ST2 antigen binding protein product may be formulated as a lyophilizate using appropriate excipients such as sucrose.

[00388] The pharmaceutical compositions of the invention can be selected for parenteral delivery. Alternatively, the compositions may be selected for inhalation or for delivery through the digestive tract, such as orally. Preparation of such pharmaceutically acceptable compositions is within the skill of the art. The formulation components are present preferably in concentrations that are acceptable to the site of administration. In certain embodiments, buffers are used to maintain the composition at physiological pH or at a slightly lower pH, typically within a pH range of from about 5 to about 8.

[00389] When parenteral administration is contemplated, the therapeutic compositions for use in this invention may be provided in the form of a pyrogen-free, parenterally acceptable aqueous solution comprising the desired ST2 antigen binding protein in a pharmaceutically acceptable vehicle. A particularly suitable vehicle for parenteral injection is sterile distilled water in which the ST2 antigen binding protein is formulated as a sterile, isotonic solution, properly preserved. In certain embodiments, the preparation can involve the formulation of the desired molecule with an agent, such as injectable microspheres, bio-erodible particles, polymeric compounds (such as polylactic acid or polyglycolic acid), beads or liposomes, that may provide controlled or sustained release of the product which can be delivered via depot injection. In certain embodiments, hyaluronic acid may also be used, having the effect of promoting sustained duration in the circulation. In certain embodiments, implantable drug delivery devices may be used to introduce the desired antigen binding protein.

[00390] Pharmaceutical compositions of the invention can be formulated for inhalation. In these embodiments, ST2 antigen binding proteins are advantageously formulated as a dry, inhalable powder. In specific embodiments, ST2 antigen binding protein inhalation solutions may also be formulated with a propellant for aerosol delivery. In certain embodiments, solutions may be nebulized. Pulmonary administration and formulation methods therefore are further described in International Patent Application No. PCT/US94/001875 and describes pulmonary delivery of chemically modified proteins.

[00391] It is also contemplated that formulations can be administered orally. ST2 antigen binding proteins that are administered in this fashion can be formulated with or without carriers customarily used in the compounding of solid dosage forms such as tablets and capsules. In certain embodiments, a capsule may be designed to release the active portion of the formulation at the point in the gastrointestinal tract when bioavailability is maximized and pre-systemic degradation is minimized. Additional agents can be included to facilitate absorption of the ST2 antigen binding protein. Diluents, flavorings, low melting point waxes, vegetable oils, lubricants, suspending agents, tablet disintegrating agents, and binders may also be employed.

[00392] Additional pharmaceutical compositions will be evident to those skilled in the art, including formulations involving ST2 antigen binding proteins in sustained- or controlled-delivery formulations. Techniques for formulating a variety of other sustained- or controlled-delivery means, such as liposome carriers, bio-erodible microparticles or porous beads and depot injections, are also known to those skilled in the art. See, for example, International Patent Application No. PCT/US93/00829 and describes controlled release of porous polymeric microparticles for delivery of pharmaceutical compositions.

Sustained-release preparations may include semipermeable polymer matrices in the form of shaped articles, e.g., films, or microcapsules. Sustained release matrices may include polyesters, hydrogels, polylactides (as disclosed in U.S. Pat. No. 3,773,919 and European Patent Application Publication No. EP 058481), copolymers of L- glutamic acid and gamma ethyl-L-glutamate (Sidman et al., 1983, Biopolymers 2:547-556), poly (2-hydroxyethyl-methacrylate) (Langer et al., 1981, J. Biomed. Mater. Res. 15:167-277 and Langer, 1982, Chem. Tech. 12:98-105), ethylene vinyl acetate (Langer et al., 1981, supra) or poly-D(-)-3-hydroxybutyric acid (European Patent Application Publication No. EP 133,988). Sustained release compositions may also include liposomes that can be prepared by any of several methods known in the art. See, e.g., Eppstein et al., 1985, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 82:3688-3692; European Patent Application Publication Nos. EP 036,676; EP 088,046 and EP 143,949.

[00393] Pharmaceutical compositions used for in vivo administration are typically provided as sterile preparations. Sterilization can be accomplished by filtration through sterile filtration membranes. When the composition is lyophilized, sterilization using this method may be conducted either prior to or following lyophilization and reconstitution. Compositions for parenteral administration can be stored in lyophilized form or in a solution. Parenteral compositions generally are placed into a container having a sterile access port, for example, an intravenous solution bag or vial having a stopper pierceable by a hypodermic injection needle.

[00394] Aspects of the invention includes self-buffering ST2 antigen binding protein formulations, which can be used as pharmaceutical compositions, as described in international patent application WO 06138181A2 (PCT/US2006/022599).

[00395] As discussed above, certain embodiments provide ST2 antigen binding proteins protein compositions, particularly pharmaceutical ST2 antigen binding protein compositions, that comprise, in addition to the ST2 antigen binding protein, one or more excipients such as those illustratively described in this section and elsewhere herein. Excipients can be used in the invention in this regard for a wide variety of purposes, such as adjusting physical, chemical, or biological properties of formulations, such as adjustment of viscosity, and or processes of the invention to improve effectiveness and or to stabilize such formulations and processes against degradation and spoilage due to, for instance, stresses that occur during manufacturing, shipping, storage, pre-use preparation, administration, and thereafter.

[00396] A variety of expositions are available on protein stabilization and formulation materials and methods useful in this regard, such as Arakawa et al., "Solvent interactions in pharmaceutical formulations," Pharm Res. 8(3): 285-91 (1991); Kendrick et al., "Physical stabilization of proteins in aqueous solution," in: RATIONAL DESIGN OF STABLE PROTEIN FORMULATIONS: THEORY AND PRACTICE, Carpenter and Manning, eds. Pharmaceutical Biotechnology. 13: 61-84 (2002), and Randolph et al., "Surfactant-protein interactions," Pharm Biotechnol. 13: 159-75 (2002), particularly in parts pertinent to excipients and processes of the same for self-buffering protein formulations in accordance with the current invention, especially as to protein pharmaceutical products and processes for veterinary and/or human medical uses.

[00397] Salts may be used in accordance with certain embodiments of the invention to, for example, adjust the ionic strength and/or the isotonicity of a formulation and/or to improve the solubility and/or physical stability of a protein or other ingredient of a composition in accordance with the invention.

[00398] As is well known, ions can stabilize the native state of proteins by binding to charged residues on the protein's surface and by shielding charged and polar groups in the protein and reducing the strength of their electrostatic interactions, attractive, and repulsive interactions. Ions also can stabilize the denatured state of a protein by binding to, in particular, the denatured peptide linkages ($--CONH$) of the protein. Furthermore, ionic interaction with charged and polar groups in a protein also can reduce intermolecular electrostatic interactions and, thereby, prevent or reduce protein aggregation and insolubility.

[00399] Ionic species differ significantly in their effects on proteins. A number of categorical rankings of ions and their effects on proteins have been developed that can be used in formulating pharmaceutical compositions in accordance with the invention. One example is the Hofmeister series, which ranks ionic and polar non-ionic solutes by their effect on the conformational stability of proteins in solution. Stabilizing solutes are referred to as "kosmotropic." Destabilizing solutes are referred to as "chaotropic." Kosmotropes commonly are used at high concentrations (e.g., >1 molar ammonium sulfate) to precipitate proteins from solution ("salting-out"). Chaotropes commonly are used to denature and/or to solubilize proteins ("salting-in"). The relative effectiveness of ions to "salt-in" and "salt-out" defines their position in the Hofmeister series.

[00400] Free amino acids can be used in ST2 antigen binding protein formulations in accordance with various embodiments of the invention as bulking agents, stabilizers, and antioxidants, as well as other standard uses. Lysine, proline, serine, and alanine can be used for stabilizing proteins in a formulation. Glycine is useful in lyophilization to ensure correct cake structure and properties. Arginine may be useful to inhibit protein aggregation, in both liquid and lyophilized formulations. Methionine is useful as an antioxidant.

[00401] Polyols include sugars, e.g., mannitol, sucrose, and sorbitol and polyhydric alcohols such as, for instance, glycerol and propylene glycol, and, for purposes of discussion herein, polyethylene glycol (PEG) and related substances. Polyols are kosmotropic. They are useful stabilizing agents in both liquid and lyophilized formulations to protect proteins from physical and chemical degradation processes. Polyols also are useful for adjusting the tonicity of formulations.

[00402] Among polyols useful in select embodiments of the invention is mannitol, commonly used to ensure structural stability of the cake in lyophilized formulations. It ensures structural stability to the cake. It is generally used with a lyoprotectant, e.g., sucrose. Sorbitol and sucrose are among preferred agents for adjusting tonicity and as stabilizers to protect against freeze-thaw stresses during transport or the preparation of bulks during the manufacturing

process. Reducing sugars (which contain free aldehyde or ketone groups), such as glucose and lactose, can glycate surface lysine and arginine residues. Therefore, they generally are not among preferred polyols for use in accordance with the invention. In addition, sugars that form such reactive species, such as sucrose, which is hydrolyzed to fructose and glucose under acidic conditions, and consequently engenders glycation, also is not among preferred polyols of the invention in this regard. PEG is useful to stabilize proteins and as a cryoprotectant and can be used in the invention in this regard.

[00403] Embodiments of the ST2 antigen binding protein formulations further comprise surfactants. Protein molecules may be susceptible to adsorption on surfaces and to denaturation and consequent aggregation at air-liquid, solid-liquid, and liquid-liquid interfaces. These effects generally scale inversely with protein concentration. These deleterious interactions generally scale inversely with protein concentration and typically are exacerbated by physical agitation, such as that generated during the shipping and handling of a product.

[00404] Surfactants routinely are used to prevent, minimize, or reduce surface adsorption. Useful surfactants in the invention in this regard include polysorbate 20, polysorbate 80, other fatty acid esters of sorbitan polyethoxylates, and poloxamer 188.

[00405] Surfactants also are commonly used to control protein conformational stability. The use of surfactants in this regard is protein-specific since, any given surfactant typically will stabilize some proteins and destabilize others.

[00406] Polysorbates are susceptible to oxidative degradation and often, as supplied, contain sufficient quantities of peroxides to cause oxidation of protein residue side-chains, especially methionine. Consequently, polysorbates should be used carefully, and when used, should be employed at their lowest effective concentration. In this regard, polysorbates exemplify the general rule that excipients should be used in their lowest effective concentrations.

[00407] Embodiments of ST2 antigen binding protein formulations further comprise one or more antioxidants. To some extent deleterious oxidation of proteins can be prevented in pharmaceutical formulations by maintaining proper levels of ambient oxygen and temperature and by avoiding exposure to light. Antioxidant excipients can be used as well to prevent oxidative degradation of proteins. Among useful antioxidants in this regard are reducing agents, oxygen/free-radical scavengers, and chelating agents. Antioxidants for use in therapeutic protein formulations in accordance with the invention preferably are water-soluble and maintain their activity throughout the shelf life of a product. EDTA is a preferred antioxidant in accordance with the invention in this regard.

[00408] Antioxidants can damage proteins. For instance, reducing agents, such as glutathione in particular, can disrupt intramolecular disulfide linkages. Thus, antioxidants for use in the invention are selected to, among other things, eliminate or sufficiently reduce the possibility of themselves damaging proteins in the formulation.

[00409] Formulations in accordance with the invention may include metal ions that are protein co-factors and that are necessary to form protein coordination complexes, such as zinc necessary to form certain insulin suspensions. Metal ions also can inhibit some processes that degrade proteins. However, metal ions also catalyze physical and chemical processes that degrade proteins.

[00410] Magnesium ions (10-120 mM) can be used to inhibit isomerization of aspartic acid to isoaspartic acid. Ca^{+2} ions (up to 100 mM) can increase the stability of human deoxyribonuclease. Mg^{+2} , Mn^{+2} , and Zn^{+2} , however, can destabilize rhDNase. Similarly, Ca^{+2} and Sr^{+2} can stabilize Factor VIII, it can be destabilized by Mg^{+2} , Mn^{+2} and Zn^{+2} , Cu^{+2} and Fe^{+2} , and its aggregation can be increased by Al^{+3} ions.

[00411] Embodiments of the ST2 antigen binding protein formulations further comprise one or more preservatives. Preservatives are necessary when developing multi-dose parenteral formulations that involve more than one extraction from the same container. Their primary function is to inhibit microbial growth and ensure product sterility throughout the shelf-life or term of use of the drug product. Commonly used preservatives include benzyl alcohol, phenol and m-cresol. Although preservatives have a long history of use with small-molecule parenterals, the development of protein formulations that includes preservatives can be challenging. Preservatives almost always have a destabilizing effect (aggregation) on proteins, and this has become a major factor in limiting their use in multi-dose protein formulations. To date, most protein drugs have been formulated for single-use only. However, when multi-dose formulations are possible, they have the added advantage of enabling patient convenience, and increased marketability. A good example is that of human growth hormone (hGH) where the development of preserved formulations has led to commercialization of more convenient, multi-use injection pen presentations. At least four such pen devices containing preserved formulations of hGH are currently available on the market. Norditropin (liquid, Novo Nordisk), Nutropin AQ (liquid, Genentech) & Genotropin (lyophilized--dual chamber cartridge, Pharmacia & Upjohn) contain phenol while Somatropo (Eli Lilly) is formulated with m-cresol.

[00412] Several aspects need to be considered during the formulation and development of preserved dosage forms. The effective preservative concentration in the drug product must be

optimized. This requires testing a given preservative in the dosage form with concentration ranges that confer anti-microbial effectiveness without compromising protein stability.

[00413] As might be expected, development of liquid formulations containing preservatives are more challenging than lyophilized formulations. Freeze-dried products can be lyophilized without the preservative and reconstituted with a preservative containing diluent at the time of use. This shortens the time for which a preservative is in contact with the protein, significantly minimizing the associated stability risks. With liquid formulations, preservative effectiveness and stability should be maintained over the entire product shelf-life (.about.18 to 24 months). An important point to note is that preservative effectiveness should be demonstrated in the final formulation containing the active drug and all excipient components.

[00414] ST2 antigen binding protein formulations generally will be designed for specific routes and methods of administration, for specific administration dosages and frequencies of administration, for specific treatments of specific diseases, with ranges of bio-availability and persistence, among other things. Formulations thus may be designed in accordance with the invention for delivery by any suitable route, including but not limited to orally, aurally, ophthalmically, rectally, and vaginally, and by parenteral routes, including intravenous and intraarterial injection, intramuscular injection, and subcutaneous injection.

[00415] Once the pharmaceutical composition has been formulated, it may be stored in sterile vials as a solution, suspension, gel, emulsion, solid, crystal, or as a dehydrated or lyophilized powder. Such formulations may be stored either in a ready-to-use form or in a form (e.g., lyophilized) that is reconstituted prior to administration. The invention also provides kits for producing a single-dose administration unit. The kits of the invention may each contain both a first container having a dried protein and a second container having an aqueous formulation. In certain embodiments of this invention, kits containing single and multi-chambered pre-filled syringes (e.g., liquid syringes and lyosyringes) are provided.

[00416] The therapeutically effective amount of an ST2 antigen binding protein-containing pharmaceutical composition to be employed will depend, for example, upon the therapeutic context and objectives. One skilled in the art will appreciate that the appropriate dosage levels for treatment will vary depending, in part, upon the molecule delivered, the indication for which the ST2 antigen binding protein is being used, the route of administration, and the size (body weight, body surface or organ size) and/or condition (the age and general health) of the patient. In certain embodiments, the clinician may titer the dosage and modify the route of administration to obtain the optimal therapeutic effect. A typical dosage may range from about 0.1 µg/kg to up to about 30 mg/kg or more, depending on the factors mentioned above. In specific embodiments,

the dosage may range from 1.0 µg/kg up to about 20 mg/kg, optionally from 10 µg/kg up to about 10 mg/kg or from 100 µg/kg up to about 5 mg/kg.

[00417] A therapeutic effective amount of a ST2 antigen binding protein preferably results in a decrease in severity of disease symptoms, in an increase in frequency or duration of disease symptom-free periods, or in a prevention of impairment or disability due to the disease affliction.

[00418] Pharmaceutical compositions may be administered using a medical device. Examples of medical devices for administering pharmaceutical compositions are described in U.S. Patent Nos. 4,475,196; 4,439,196; 4,447,224; 4,447, 233; 4,486,194; 4,487,603; 4,596,556; 4,790,824; 4,941,880; 5,064,413; 5,312,335; 5,312,335; 5,383,851; and 5,399,163.

Methods of Diagnosing or Treating a ST2-associated Disease or Disorder

[00419] The ST2 antigen binding proteins of the invention are particularly useful for detecting ST2 in a biological sample. In certain embodiments, a biological sample obtained from a patient is contacted with a ST2 antigen binding protein. Binding of the ST2 antigen binding protein to ST2 is then detected to determine the presence or relative amount of ST2 in the sample. Such methods may be useful in diagnosing or determining patients that are amenable to treatment with a ST2 antigen binding protein.

[00420] In certain embodiments, a ST2 antigen binding protein of the invention is used to diagnose, detect, or treat an autoimmune or inflammatory disorder. In treating autoimmune or inflammatory disorders, the ST2 antigen binding protein may target ST2-expressing cells of the immune system for destruction and/or may block the interaction of ST2 with IL-33.

[00421] Disorders that are associated with IL-33-mediated signaling are particularly amenable to treatment with one or more ST2 antigen binding proteins disclosed herein. Such disorders include, but are not limited to, inflammation, autoimmune disease, paraneoplastic autoimmune diseases, cartilage inflammation, fibrotic disease and/or bone degradation, arthritis, rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile arthritis, juvenile rheumatoid arthritis, pauciarticular juvenile rheumatoid arthritis, polyarticular juvenile rheumatoid arthritis, systemic onset juvenile rheumatoid arthritis, juvenile ankylosing spondylitis, juvenile enteropathic arthritis, juvenile reactive arthritis, juvenile Reter's Syndrome, SEA Syndrome (Seronegativity, Enthesopathy, Arthropathy Syndrome), juvenile dermatomyositis, juvenile psoriatic arthritis, juvenile scleroderma, juvenile systemic lupus erythematosus, juvenile vasculitis, pauciarticular rheumatoid arthritis, polyarticular rheumatoid arthritis, systemic onset rheumatoid arthritis, ankylosing spondylitis, enteropathic arthritis, reactive arthritis, Reter's Syndrome, SEA Syndrome (Seronegativity, Enthesopathy, Arthropathy Syndrome), dermatomyositis, psoriatic

arthritis, scleroderma, systemic lupus erythematosus, vasculitis, myolitis, polymyolitis, dermatomyolitis, polyarteritis nodosa, Wegener's granulomatosis, arteritis, polymyalgia rheumatica, sarcoidosis, scleroderma, sclerosis, primary biliary sclerosis, sclerosing cholangitis, Sjogren's syndrome, psoriasis, plaque psoriasis, guttate psoriasis, inverse psoriasis, pustular psoriasis, erythrodermic psoriasis, dermatitis, atopic dermatitis, atherosclerosis, lupus, Still's disease, Systemic Lupus Erythematosus (SLE), myasthenia gravis, inflammatory bowel disease (IBD), Crohn's disease, ulcerative colitis, celiac disease, multiple sclerosis (MS), asthma, COPD, , rhinosinusitis, rhinosinusitis with polyps, eosinophilic esophagitis, eosinophilic bronchitis, Guillain-Barre disease, Type I diabetes mellitus, thyroiditis(e.g., Graves' disease), Addison's disease, Raynaud's phenomenon, autoimmune hepatitis, GVHD, transplantation rejection, kidney damage, and the like.

[00422] In preferred embodiments, the autoimmune or inflammatory disorder is asthma, atopic dermatitis, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, pulmonary fibrosis, sepsis and trauma, HIV infection, systemic lupus erythematosus, inflammatory bowel disease, rheumatoid arthritis, sclerosis, Wegener's granulomatosis, Behcet disease, cardiovascular disease, rhinosinusitis, nasal polyposis, and eosinophilic bronchitis.

[00423] In certain embodiments, a ST2 antigen binding protein of the invention is used to diagnose, detect, or treat a cancer or tumorigenic disorder. In treating a cancer or tumorigenic disorder, the ST2 antigen binding protein may target ST2-expressing cells for destruction and/or may block the interaction of ST2 with IL-33, thereby reducing IL-33 mediated signaling. For example, high soluble ST2 expression is associated with improved survival in breast cancer patients. (Prechtel et al, *Lab Invest* (2001) 81:159-165) Because soluble ST2 binds and blocks IL-33-mediated signaling, it is contemplated that the ST2 antigen binding proteins that block IL-33-mediated signaling would be useful in promoting improved survival in breast cancer patients. Cancer or tumorigenic disorders that may be diagnosed, detected or treated with an ST2 antigen binding protein include, but are not limited to, solid tumors generally, lung cancer, ovarian cancer, breast cancer, prostate cancer, endometrial cancer, renal cancer, esophageal cancer, pancreatic cancer, squamous cell carcinoma, uveal melanoma, cervical cancer, colorectal cancer, bladder, brain, pancreatic, head, neck, liver, leukemia, lymphoma and Hodgkin's disease, multiple myeloma, melanoma, gastric cancer, astrocytic cancer, stomach, and pulmonary adenocarcinoma.

[00424] The antigen binding proteins may be used to inhibit tumor growth, progression, and/or metastasis. Such inhibition can be monitored using various methods. For instance, inhibition can result in reduced tumor size and/or a decrease in metabolic activity within a tumor.

Both of these parameters can be measured by MRI or PET scans, for example. Inhibition can also be monitored by biopsy to ascertain the level of necrosis, tumor cell death, and the level of vascularity within the tumor. The extent of metastasis can be monitored using known methods.

EXAMPLES

[00425] The following examples, both actual and prophetic, are provided for the purpose of illustrating specific embodiments or features of the present invention and are not intended to limit its scope.

EXAMPLE 1: ST2 Antibodies are Efficacious in an Animal Model of Asthma

[00426] This example demonstrates that administering antibodies that bind ST2 and inhibit IL-33-mediated signaling are efficacious in an animal model of an inflammatory disease, i.e., asthma. A neutralizing mouse ST2 mAb (ST2 surrogate mAb) inhibited the activity of exogenously administered IL-33 in vivo. Mice were administered 200 ng of recombinant mouse IL-33 intranasally two hours after intravenous injection of 100 ug of anti-ST2 mAb. The next day, bronchoalveolar lavage fluid (BALF) IL-5 concentrations were measured by ELISA. Baseline IL-5 concentrations were obtained from the BALF of mice treated with saline before saline challenge. Maximum BALF IL-5 concentrations were obtained from isotype control Ig-treated mice challenged with IL-33. Compared to isotype control Ig treatment, ST2 mAb treatment significantly inhibited IL-33-induced IL-5 in the BALF of both BALB/c and C57BL/6 mouse strains (FIG. 1).

[00427] The ST2 surrogate mAb was efficacious in a cockroach allergen (CRA)-induced model of asthma, with ST2 antibody-treated mice having significantly fewer BALF eosinophils than isotype control Ig-treated mice. BALB/c mice were challenged with 100 µg CRA on days 1, 3, 6, 8, 10, and 13. Mice were injected with 250 µg of either anti-ST2 mAb or isotype control Ig on days 0, 7, and 13, with the day 13 antibody injection occurring before the final intranasal CRA challenge. On day 14, the mice were anesthetized and subjected to lung lavage. BALF cell populations were enumerated and treatment with anti-ST2 mAb resulted in the presence of significantly fewer total BALF cells, with eosinophils comprising the significantly impacted cell population (FIG. 2).

EXAMPLE 2: Production of anti-ST2 Antibodies Using the Xenomouse® Platform

[00428] The generation of fully human antibodies directed against human ST2 was carried out using XENOMOUSE® technology (United States Patent Nos. 6,114,598; 6,162,963;

6,833,268; 7,049,426; 7,064,244;

Green *et al.*, 1994, *Nature Genetics* 7:13-21; Mendez *et al.*, 1997, *Nature Genetics* 15:146-156; Green and Jakobovitis, 1998, *J. Ex. Med.* 188:483-495, Kellermann and Green, 2002, *Current Opinion in Biotechnology*, 13:593-597

[00429] Immunizations of XMG2K, XMG4K and XMG4KL XENOMOUSE® animals were carried out with either a polypeptide comprising the extracellular domain of human ST2 fused to a human antibody Fc domain or with the human ST2-Fc fusion protein complexed with human IL-33. A suitable amount of immunogen (i.e., ten µg/mouse of soluble ST2) was used for initial immunization of XENOMOUSE® animals according to the methods disclosed in U.S. Patent Application Serial No. 08/759,620, filed December 3, 1996 and International Patent Application Nos. WO 98/24893, published June 11, 1998 and WO 00/76310, published December 21, 2000. Following the initial immunization, subsequent boost immunizations of immunogen (five µg/mouse of either soluble ST2 or ST2/IL33 complex) were administered on a schedule and for the duration necessary to induce a suitable titer of anti-ST2 antibody in the mice. Titers were determined a suitable method, for example, ELISA or by fluorescence activated cell sorting (FACs).

[00430] Animals exhibiting suitable titers were identified, and lymphocytes obtained from draining lymph nodes and, when necessary, pooled for each cohort. Lymphocytes were dissociated from lymphoid tissue by grinding in a suitable medium (for example, Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium; DMEM; obtainable from Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to release the cells from the tissues, and suspended in DMEM. B cells were selected and/or expanded using a suitable method, and fused with a suitable fusion partner, for example, nonsecretory myeloma P3X63Ag8.653 cells (American Type Culture Collection CRL 1580; Kearney *et al.*, *J. Immunol.* 123, 1979, 1548-1550), using techniques that are known in the art.

[00431] In one fusion method, lymphocytes were mixed with fusion partner cells at a ratio of 1:4. The cell mixture was gently pelleted by centrifugation at 400 x g for 4 minutes, the supernatant decanted, and the cell mixture gently mixed (for example, by using a 1 mL pipette). Fusion was induced with PEG/DMSO (polyethylene glycol/dimethyl sulfoxide; obtainable from Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis MO; 1 mL per million of lymphocytes). PEG/DMSO was slowly added with gentle agitation over one minute followed, by one minute of mixing. IDMEM (DMEM without glutamine; 2 mL per million of B cells), was then added over 2 minutes with gentle agitation, followed by additional IDMEM (8 mL per million B-cells) which was added over 3 minutes.

[00432] The fused cells were gently pelleted (400 x g 6 minutes) and resuspended in 20 mL Selection media (DMEM containing Azaserine and Hypoxanthine [HA] and other supplemental materials as necessary) per million B-cells. Cells were incubated for 20-30 minutes at 37°C and then re-suspended in 200 mL Selection media and cultured for three to four days in T175 flasks prior to 96 well plating.

[00433] Cells were distributed into 96-well plates using standard techniques to maximize clonality of the resulting colonies. After several days of culture, supernatants were collected and subjected to screening assays. The hybridoma supernatants generated from mice immunized with the ST2-Fc/IL33 complex were screened with an ELISA-based assay performed using 96-well polystyrene ELISA plates passively coated overnight at 4°C with 0.5ug/ mL of ST2-Flag/his complexed to human IL-33. To determine ST-2 specific binding, a second ELISA screen was performed using 96-well polystyrene plates passively coated overnight at 4°C with 10ug/ mL of neutravidin. Plates were then washed and loaded with 0.5ug/ mL biotinylated human IL33. This ELISA screen identified over 1200 anti-ST2 specific binders.

[00434] Hybridoma supernatants generated from mice immunized with soluble ST2-Fc were screened for ST2 antigen specific antibodies by Fluorometric Microvolume Assay Technology (FMAT) by screening against recombinant HEK293T cells transiently transfected with full-length human ST2 and counter-screening against mock-transfected HEK293T cells. Briefly, the cells were seeded into 384-well FMAT plates in a volume of 40ul/well at a density of 6,000 ST2 positive cells/well and 14,000 mock transfected ST2 negative cells/well. Hybridoma supernatant was then added and allowed to bind for 1hour at room temperature followed by a wash and secondary detection using anti-Human Fc-Cy5 secondary antibody. This FMAT screen identified over 2200 anti-ST2 specific binders from hybridomas generated from mice immunized with the extracellular domain of ST2.

[00435] This combined panel of 3400 anti-ST2 specific hybridoma supernatants were then further characterized for the ability to functional antagonize ST2 signalling using a Interferon- γ cytokine release assay. Briefly, either purified human peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMNCs) or purified human NK cells were seeded into 96well tissue culture plates and stimulated with human IL-33 and IL-12, inducing the release of interferon-gamma into the supernatant. Interferon-gamma levels in the supernatant were quantified and were directly correlated to IL-33/ST2 dependant signalling. Using this bioassay, hybridoma samples were tested for the ability to block interferon-gamma release through blockade of the ST2 signalling pathway. This screen identified 578 hybridoma supernatants generated from the ST2-Fc immunization that inhibited interferon-gamma release by greater than 80%. In addition, 505

hybridoma supernatants generated from the ST2Fc/IL-33 complex immunization were identified that inhibited interferon-gamma release by greater than 70%.

[00436] This panel of 1083 hybridoma supernatants was then further characterized for cross-reactive binding to mouse and cynomolgus monkey ST2, for relative affinity ranking by limited antigen ELISA, for biochemical receptor/ligand blocking by ELISA and for endogenous binding by FACs using cell lines. The data generated in these secondary assays was used to diversify the large panel into 2 sets of 40 hybridoma lines which were advanced to sub-cloning, scale-up and purification.

EXAMPLE 3: K_D Determinations

[00437] In this example, the affinity of ST2-binding antibodies was determined. Surface plasmon resonance evaluations were carried out using a Proteon XPR-36 optical biosensor equipped with a GLC sensor chip (Bio-Rad). Biosensor analysis was conducted at 25 °C in a HBS-EP+ (1X) buffer system (10 mM HEPES pH 7.4, 150 mM NaCl, 3.0 mM EDTA, 0.05% Surfactant P20, GE Healthcare). All reagents were kept at 8 °C prior to injection.

[00438] Goat anti-human IgG (Fc fragment specific, Jackson ImmunoResearch) was immobilized to the sensor surface in the vertical direction via standard amine coupling to lanes 1-6 (~4000 RU) and then blocked with ethanolamine. The antibodies were captured (~40–100 RU) in the vertical direction to lanes 1-5. Vertical lane 6 was left blank and used for reference purposes. The data were collected in groups of 15 antibodies (three sets of 5).

[00439] The ST2 reagents (human or cyno) were prepared in running buffer to a concentration of 25 nM and then diluted 3-fold to 309 pM. A single injection along the horizontal direction delivered a full concentration series of each ST2 molecule, using buffer to complete a row of six samples and provide an in-line blank for double-referencing the response data. The association (3 min) and dissociation (30 min) rates were monitored at a flow rate of 100 uL/min.

[00440] The surface was regenerated at a flow rate of 100 uL/min with 10 mM glycine (pH 1.5, 30 uL).

[00441] The data were baseline corrected, cropped, aligned, reference subtracted (interspot), and then fit to a 1:1 binding model using ProteOn Manager (version 2.1.2.05). The results are shown in Table 4.

Table 4

Antibody	Analyte	ka	kd	KD (pM)	Antibody	Analyte	ka	kd	KD (pM)
Ab12	cy ST2	2.50E+06	5.60E-05	22.5	Ab12	hu ST2	2.35E+06	3.41E-05	14.5
Ab13	cy ST2	1.40E+06	1.80E-04	128.0	Ab13	hu ST2	1.30E+06	9.12E-05	70.3
Ab14	cy ST2	3.57E+06	1.59E-03	445.0	Ab14	hu ST2	4.22E+06	2.57E-05	6.1
Ab15	cy ST2	2.67E+06	6.23E-05	23.4	Ab15	hu ST2	1.83E+06	5.38E-05	29.3
Ab16	cy ST2	2.61E+06	2.18E-04	83.7	Ab16	hu ST2	1.28E+06	1.47E-04	115.0
Ab17	cy ST2	3.38E+06	1.43E-04	42.2	Ab17	hu ST2	2.86E+06	1.04E-04	36.4
Ab18	cy ST2	3.16E+06	1.44E-04	45.7	Ab18	hu ST2	2.67E+06	1.19E-04	44.5
Ab19	cy ST2	3.07E+06	1.59E-04	51.8	Ab19	hu ST2	2.81E+06	1.25E-04	44.5
Ab20	cy ST2	2.61E+06	6.64E-05	25.5	Ab20	hu ST2	2.41E+06	5.68E-05	23.5
Ab21	cy ST2	3.21E+06	4.92E-05	15.3	Ab21	hu ST2	2.83E+06	3.07E-05	10.8
Ab22	cy ST2	2.87E+06	5.33E-05	18.6	Ab22	hu ST2	2.50E+06	4.05E-05	16.2
Ab23	cy ST2	3.29E+06	3.23E-04	98.2	Ab23	hu ST2	2.70E+06	2.24E-04	83.1
Ab24	cy ST2	2.03E+06	1.54E-04	75.9	Ab24	hu ST2	2.89E+06	1.50E-04	51.7
Ab25	cy ST2	6.42E+06	5.75E-04	89.6	Ab25	hu ST2	4.00E+06	5.44E-04	136.0
Ab26	cy ST2	5.65E+06	3.08E-04	54.5	Ab26	hu ST2	5.22E+06	2.97E-04	56.9
Ab27	cy ST2	1.63E+06	3.75E-04	230.0	Ab27	hu ST2	1.35E+06	3.12E-04	230.0
Ab28	cy ST2	2.97E+06	1.35E-05	4.5	Ab28	hu ST2	2.37E+06	1.98E-05	8.4
Ab29	cy ST2	3.97E+05	9.45E-05	238.0	Ab29	hu ST2	3.76E+05	8.96E-05	238.0
Ab30	cy ST2	3.09E+06	3.17E-05	10.2	Ab30	hu ST2	2.79E+06	2.71E-05	9.7
Ab31	cy ST2	1.07E+06	2.08E-04	194.0	Ab31	hu ST2	8.78E+05	2.43E-04	277.0
Ab32	cy ST2	4.81E+06	2.69E-04	55.8	Ab32	hu ST2	4.37E+06	2.63E-04	60.2
Ab33	cy ST2	4.26E+06	3.31E-04	77.6	Ab33	hu ST2	4.04E+06	3.41E-04	84.4
Ab34	cy ST2	2.78E+06	4.60E-05	16.5	Ab34	hu ST2	2.61E+06	3.19E-05	12.3
Ab35	cy ST2	9.76E+05	1.00E-04	103.0	Ab35	hu ST2	8.17E+05	1.15E-04	141.0
Ab36	cy ST2	4140000	0.000278	67.1	Ab36	hu ST2	4.12E+06	2.80E-04	68.1

[00442] The affinity of additional antibodies were determined using a slightly modified Plasmon resonance protocol. The surface plasmon resonance evaluations for the antibodies Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, and Ab4 were conducted at 25°C using a Biacore 3000 instrument (BiacoreTM International AB, Uppsala, Sweden) equipped with a CM5 sensor chip. Anti-Fcγ specific capture antibodies were covalently immobilized to two flow cells on the CM4 chip using standard amine-coupling chemistry with HBS-EP ((10 mM HEPES pH 7.4, 150 mM NaCl, 3 mM EDTA, 0.005% Surfactant P20, GE Healthcare) as the running buffer. Briefly, each flow cell was activated with a 1:1 (v/v) mixture of 0.1 M NHS and 0.4 M EDC. AffiniPure Goat Anti-Human IgG, Fcγ Fragment Specific antibody (Jackson ImmunoResearch Inc. West Grove, PA) at 30 ug/ml in 10mM sodium acetate, pH 5.0 was immobilized with a target level of 3,000 RUs on two flow cells. Residual reactive surfaces were deactivated with an injection of 1 M ethanolamine. The running buffer was then switched to HBS-EP + 0.1 mg/ml BSA for all remaining steps.

[00443] All antibodies were prepared in running buffer in triplicate and diluted 3-fold, and injected so that a three minute injection at 10 μ l/min over the test flow cell resulted in approximately 75 - 90 response units of antibody captured on the test flow cell surface. No antibody was captured on the control flow cell surface. Human or cyno ST2 at various concentrations (200 nM - 0.0914 nM) , along with buffer blanks were then flown over the two flow cells. A flow rate of 50 μ l/min was used and a two minute association phase followed by a four min dissociation phase. After each cycle the surfaces were regenerated with a 50 μ L injection of 10 mM glycine pH 1.5. Fresh antibody was then captured on the test flow cell to prepare for the next cycle. A separate long dissociation experiment (60 min) was performed in triplicate at a concentration of 200 nM.

[00444] Data was double referenced by subtracting the control surface responses to remove bulk refractive index changes, and then subtracting the averaged buffer blank response to remove systematic artifacts from the experimental flow cells. The ST2 data were processed and globally fit to a 1:1 interaction model with a local Rmax in BIA evaluation Software v 4.1. (Biacore International AB, Uppsala, Sweden). Association (k_a) and dissociation (k_d) rate constants were determined and used to calculate the dissociation equilibrium constant (K_D). The dissociation rate constants and dissociation equilibrium constants for Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, and Ab4 are summarized in Table 5.

Table 5

Antibody	ST2	k_a (1/Ms)	k_d (1/s)	K_D (pM)
Ab1	Human	1.43E+06	1.11E-04	77.7
Ab1	Cyno	1.69E+06	1.97E-04	117
Ab2	Human	3.33E+05	1.13E-05	33.9
Ab2	Cyno	3.60E+05	1.16E-05	32.2
Ab3	Human	4.00E+05	9.50E-05	238
Ab3	Cyno	6.74E+05	8.55E-05	127
Ab4	Human	2.35E+06	7.06E-04	301
Ab4	Cyno	2.50E+06	1.29E-03	516

EXAMPLE 4: pH-Sensitive Binding of Antibodies

[00445] Therapeutic antibodies that bind with decrease affinity at low pH to their targets may have enhanced PK properties that will allow them to be delivered less frequently or at lower doses. (Nat Biotechnol. 2010 28(11):1203-7 T. Igawa et al Antibody recycling by engineered pH-dependent antigen binding improves the duration of antigen neutralization) This is due to target release by the antibody at the low pH of the lysosome, followed by subsequent target degradation and antibody recycling.

[00446] Biosensor analysis of the pH sensitive binding of the antibodies Ab1, Ab2, Ab3, and Ab4 was carried out on a Biacore 4000. The setup was similar to Example 3, where the K_D measurements of these antibodies were conducted, except that data was fit for a duplicate injection of a single concentration of 2.46 nM of α -ST2 antibody. The association (5 min) rates at pH 7.4 and dissociation (10 min) rates at pH 5.5 and 7.4 were monitored at a flow rate of 30 μ L/min. The reference subtracted data was fit to a 1:1 model in Scrubber. Several of the antibodies displayed dramatically faster off rates at lower pH, as shown in Table 6.

Table 6

Antibody	pH	Estimated k_d (1/s)*	pH 7.4/pH 5.5 k_d fold change
Ab1	7.4	0.000134	88.1
Ab1	5.5	0.0118	
Ab2	7.4	0.0000298	8.0
Ab2	5.5	0.000238	
Ab3	7.4	0.0000273	2.9
Ab3	5.5	0.0000791	
Ab4	7.4	0.000632	16.9
Ab4	5.5	0.0107	

EXAMPLE 5: Antibody Cross-Competition

[00447] A common way to characterize epitopes is through competition experiments. Antibodies that compete with each other can be thought of as binding the same site on the target. This example describes a method of determining competition for binding to ST2 and the results of the method when applied to a number of antibodies described herein.

[00448] Binning experiments can be conducted in a number of ways, and the method employed may have an effect on the assay results. Common to these methods is that ST2 is typically bound by one reference antibody and probed by another. If the reference antibody prevents the binding of the probe antibody then the antibodies are said to be in the same bin. The

order in which the antibodies are employed is important. If antibody A is employed as the reference antibody and blocks the binding of antibody B the converse is not always true: antibody B used as the reference antibody will not necessarily block antibody A. There are a number of factors in play here: the binding of an antibody can cause conformational changes in the target which prevent the binding of the second antibody, or epitopes which overlap but do not completely occlude each other may allow for the second antibody to still have enough high-affinity interactions with the target to allow binding. In general, if competition is observed in either order the antibodies are said to bind together, and if both antibodies can block each other then it is likely that the epitopes overlap more completely.

[00449] For this Example, a modification of the Multiplexed Binning method described by Jia, et al (J. Immunological Methods, 288 (2004) 91-98) was used. Soluble ST2-FLAG His was used. Each Bead Code of streptavidin-coated Luminex beads (Luminex, #L100-L1XX-01, XX specifies the bead code) was incubated in 100ul of 6pg/bead biotinylated monovalent mouse-anti-human IgG capture antibody (BD Pharmingen, #555785) for 1 hour at room temperature in the dark, then washed 3x with PBSA, phosphate buffered saline (PBS) plus 1% bovine serum albumin (BSA). Each bead code was separately incubated with 100 ul of a 1:10 dilution anti-ST2 antibody (Coating Antibody) for 1 hour then washed. The beads were pooled then dispensed to a 96-well filter plate (Millipore, #MSBVN1250). 100ul of 2ug/ml ST2 was added to half the wells and buffer to the other half and incubated for 1 hour then washed. 100 ul of a 1:10 dilution anti-ST2 antibody (Detection Ab) was added to one well with ST2 and one well without ST2, incubated for 1 hour then washed. An irrelevant human-IgG (Jackson, #009-000-003) as well as a no antibody condition (blank) were run as negative controls. 20ul PE-conjugated monovalent mouse-anti-human IgG (BD Pharmingen, #555787) was added to each well and incubated for 1 hour then washed. Beads were resuspended in 75ul PBSA and at least 100 events/bead code were collected on the BioPlex instrument (BioRad).

[00450] Median Fluorescent Intensity (MFI) of the antibody pair without ST2 was subtracted from signal of the corresponding reaction containing ST2. For the antibody pair to be considered bound simultaneously, and therefore in different bins, the value of the reaction had to meet two criteria: 1) the values had to be 2 times greater than the coating antibody paired with itself, the irrelevant or the blank, whichever was highest, and 2) the values had to be greater than the signal of the detection antibody present with the irrelevant or the blank coated bead. A minimum of three bins were found as shown in Table 7 below.

Table 7

Bin	Antibody	Bin	Antibody
Bin 1	Ab23	Bin 2	Ab9
	Ab17		Ab10
	Ab24		Ab11
	Ab25	Bin 3	Ab29
	Ab12		
	Ab36		
	Ab14		
	Ab18		
	Ab19		
	Ab20		
	Ab33		
	Ab34		
	Ab1		
	Ab7		
	Ab3		
	Ab15		
	Ab16		
	Ab27		
	Ab5		
	Ab2		
	Ab8		
	Ab13		
	Ab30		
	Ab35		
	Ab28		

EXAMPLE 6: IL-33-Blocking Assays

[00451] The mechanism of action of the ST2 antibodies was explored using two AlphaScreens. In combination, the assays were used to determine if the antibodies could inhibit the association of IL-33 with ST2 or in contrast if the antibodies could specifically block the association of the co-receptors ST2 and AcP while still allowing IL-33 to associate with ST2. AlphaScreen is an acronym for Amplified Luminescent Proximity Homogenous Assay screen.

[00452] In the first screen, antibodies were evaluated for the ability to block an association between IL-33 and ST2. This assay measured the ability of the anti-ST2 antibodies to block the association of biotinylated human IL-33 (coupled with a Streptavidin donor bead) with 6xhistidine tagged human ST2 (coupled with a Ni-chelate acceptor bead). The IL-33/ST2 AlphaScreen was conducted using 40ul reactions in a 96 well half area plate (Perkin Elmer). The assay buffer that was used for both AlphaScreens contained 40mM HEPES (pH=7.4), 1mM

CaCl₂, 0.1% BSA, 0.05% Tween-20TM and 100mM NaCl. Each assay well contained 0.3nM biotinylated human IL-33, 0.3nM human ST2-FH (FH stands for FLAG and 6xHistidine tags), 10ug/ml Streptavidin coated donor beads (Perkin Elmer, Waltham,MA), 10ug/ml Ni-chelate coated acceptor beads (Perkin Elmer) and 12.5ug/ml of an anti-ST2 Ab. After the addition of all assay components the plates were incubated overnight in the dark at room temperature. The next day the plates were read on a 2103 Envision multilabel reader (Perkin Elmer). Laser excitation of the donor beads at 680nm was used to generate reactive oxygen that could initiate a luminescent/fluorescent cascade in the acceptor beads that were in close proximity due to the interaction of the bead coupled proteins resulting in the emission of light which was detected at 570nm.

[00453] In the second assay, antibodies were evaluated for the ability to inhibit the IL-33 mediated association of ST2 with the co-receptor AcP. This assay measured the ability of the anti-ST2 antibodies to block the IL-33 mediated association of biotinylated human ST2-Fc (coupled with a Streptavidin donor bead) with 6xhistidine tagged human AcP (coupled with a Ni-chelate acceptor bead). The ST2/AcP AlphaScreen was conducted in 8ul reactions in a 384 well optiplate (Perkin Elmer). Each assay well contained 5nM human IL-33, 5nM biotinylated human ST2-Fc, 5nM human AcP-FH, 10ug/ml Streptavidin coated donor beads, 10ug/ml Ni-chelate coated acceptor beads and 12.5ug/ml of an anti-ST2 Ab. After the addition of all assay components the plates were incubated overnight in the dark at room temperature. The next day the plates were read on a 2103 Envision multilabel reader (Perkin Elmer) using the same parameters as above for the first assay.

[00454] The results of the two AlphaScreens are presented in Table 8 below. The inhibition of each antibody is presented as the percentage of inhibition of signal in the AlphaScreen using a given antibody at a concentration of 12.5ug/ml relative to the signal in the assay when no antibody was included in the assay well. Some antibodies inhibited the ST2 and IL-33 interaction more completely than they inhibited the ST2/IL-33/AcP interaction and some antibodies inhibited the ST2/IL-33/AcP interaction more completely than the ST2 and IL-33 interaction. All antibodies inhibited the IL-33 interaction with ST2 by at least 50%.

Table 8

Name	%inhib ST2-IL33 AS 12.5ug/ml	% inhib ST2-AcP AS 12.5ug/ml
Ab6	98.5	71.2
Ab4	98.4	77.8
Ab9	75.9	93.1
Ab10	51.8	73.2
Ab1	98.1	86.9
Ab7	98.9	75.7
Ab3	98.8	68.7
Ab11	75.8	93.6
Ab5	96.3	33.8
Ab2	99.2	96.4

EXAMPLE 7: In Vitro Human IL-33 Bioassay

[00455] Exemplary ST2 human mAbs were tested in a human bioassay utilizing purified CD4⁺ T cells obtained from various donors stimulated with human IL-33 and human IL-2. The procedure for the assay is as follows. Cells are seeded at 250,000 cells per well in 60 ul volume in a 96 well round bottom plate. After preincubation, add 30 ul of 4x mixture of huIL-2 + huIL-33 to each well. Total volume in 96-well round bottom plate is 120 ul. Start antibodies at 20 ug/ml and do 1:3 dilutions to generate 10 point curve. Make 4x in 30 ul. After preincubation of Abs with cells, add 30 ul of 4x mixture of huIL-2 + huIL-33 to each well. 37°C, 5% CO₂ for 48 hours. Harvest supernatants. Analyze inhibition of IL-5 by huIL-5 ELISA.

[00456] Figure 3 shows ST2 mAbs in the inhibition of human IL-33-induced IL-5 production from CD4⁺ T cells from various donors. The (—) line depicts the positive control value of human IL-33 in combination with human IL-2 without inhibition. The (····) depicts the positive control value of human IL-2. The (- -) line depicts the media control value. Human CD4⁺ T cells were preincubated for 30 minutes with anti-ST2 mAbs and then stimulated for 48 hours with human IL-33 (4 ng/ml) and human IL-2 (10 ng/ml). FIG 3 shows that ST2 antibodies are able to inhibit human IL-33-induced ST2 activation, as determined by IL-5 production from CD4⁺ T cells. The ST2 antibodies were able to antagonize IL-33 induced IL-5 production from CD4⁺ T cells with IC₅₀s of approximately <100 nM. Table 9 shows representative IC₅₀ values.

Table 9

Ab	IC50 (nM)
2	5.25
8	6.90
10	6.90
1	10.68
9	62.01
5	64.54
11	479.86

EXAMPLE 8: Cynomolgus Monkey CD4⁺ T-cell IFN γ Release Assay

[00457] Cynomolgus monkey peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMC) were enriched from acid citrate dextrose (ACD) treated normal donor peripheral blood by ISOLYMPH (Gallard-Schlesinger Industries, Plainview, NY) gradient centrifugation. Subsequent isolation of cynomolgus monkey CD4⁺ T cells was performed using Miltenyi Biotec's cynomolgus monkey CD4⁺ T cell Isolation Kit. Isolated cyno CD4⁺ T cells (2×10^5 cells/well in 96 well plates) were incubated with purified monoclonal antibodies at various concentrations for 30 minutes at room temperature and then stimulated with IL-33 (10 ng/mL), IL-2 (10 ng/mL), and IL-12p70 (50ng/mL) for eighty-four hours. The resulting cell-free cynomolgus monkey CD4⁺ T cell culture supernatants were then analyzed for the presence of cynomolgus monkey IFN γ by ELISA (example data is provided in Table 10). The potency of purified monoclonal antibodies was determined in the cynomolgus monkey CD4⁺ T cell IFN γ release assay from three separate donors.

Table 10

IC-50 Values	pM
Ab1	15.82
Ab2	79.5
Ab3	15.15
Ab4	4.03
Ab5	12.9
Ab6	47.1
Ab7	40.01
Ab8	158.07

EXAMPLE 9: Human Eosinophil IL-8 Release Assay

[00458] Human erythrocytes and granulocytes were enriched from heparinized, normal donor peripheral blood by ISOLYMPH (Gallard-Schlesinger Industries, Plainview, NY) gradient centrifugation. The erythrocytes were removed using ACK lysing buffer (Gibco, Carlsbad, CA). Subsequent isolation of eosinophils was performed using Miltenyi Biotec's Eosinophil Isolation Kit. Isolated eosinophils (2×10^5 cells/well in 96 well plates) were incubated with non-clonal or clonal supernatants at several dilutions, or purified monoclonal antibodies at various concentrations for 30 minutes at room temperature and then stimulated with IL-33 (2 ng/mL) and IL-3 (100 ng/mL) for three days. The resulting cell-free eosinophil culture supernatants were then analyzed for the presence of IL-8 by ELISA. Example data is shown in Table 11. The potency of purified monoclonal antibodies was determined in the eosinophil IL-8 release assay from three separate donors.

Table 11

IC-50's	
	pM
Ab1	51.45
Ab2	52.75
Ab3	50.38
Ab4	14.12
Ab5	73.27
Ab6	63.02
Ab7	40.68
Ab8	3120

EXAMPLE 10: Potency of Anti-ST2 Antibody Compared to Commercially Available AntibodiesDose response of human IL-33 in human NK cell assay

[00459] Primary CD56-positive human NK cells (5×10^4 cells) were treated with human IL-12 (1 ng/mL) plus increasing amounts of human IL-33, as shown in FIG. 4. Twenty-two hours later, cell-free supernatants were collected and measured for IFN- γ concentration using a commercial assay (R&D Systems). 10 ng/mL IL-33 was used as the stimulation dose for the ST2 antibody inhibition.

Antibody Inhibition of IL-33 Activity

[00460] Human NK cells were stimulated as above. Thirty minutes prior to IL-33 and IL-12 addition, ST2 antibodies were added to cells at the concentrations as indicated in FIG. 5.

Twenty-two hours following IL-33 treatment, cell-free supernatants were collected and measured for IFN- γ concentration using a commercial assay (R&D Systems). Clone names are indicated for the commercially available antibodies. Only Ab2 completely inhibited the IL-33-dependent IFN- γ response and it was significantly more potent than any of the commercially available huST2 antibodies. The IC50 value corresponding to each antibody is shown in Table 12.

Table 12

Antibody	IC50 (ug/ml)
2A5	~608
HB12	7.700
B4E6	~43.54
FB9	~498.4
97203	0.3851
Ab2	0.04123

[00461] EXAMPLE 11: Alanine/Arginine Scanning Mutagenesis of ST2

[00462] This Example characterizes ST2 antibodies based on the effect of mutagenesis of ST2 on their ability to bind the target. Previous binding data indicated that ST2 domains 1 and 2 are primarily responsible for antibody binding for the panel of antibodies analyzed by ST2 scanning mutagenesis in this Example. As such, only domains 1 and 2 (D1D2) of ST2 were considered structurally in the context of the full length ST2 in the designs of mutation sites.

[00463] The ST2 and IL-33 complex model coordinates were obtained from Lingel et al., *Structure (London, England: 1993)*. Elsevier Ltd 17, 1398-410. The per residue sidechain solvent accessibility of ST2 was calculated in the Molecular Operating Environment (*Molecular Operating Environment (MOE)*, 2011.10; Chemical Computing Group Inc., 1010 Sherbooke St. West, Suite #910, Montreal, QC, Canada, H3A 2R7, 2011.). These solvent accessibility values were then used in the selection of D1D2 surface residues for mutagenesis by first selecting all D1D2 residues with sidechain exposures of at least 10 Å² or glycine residues with total exposures of at least 10 Å². Glycine residues with a positive Phi angle were removed, as were proline residues, since mutations at such positions have a higher probability of distorting the local protein structure. Cysteine residues were also removed from the selection to maintain disulfide linkages. Residue A82 was removed after visual inspection. This method produced a list of 140

residues for mutagenesis. All residues were mutated to arginine except for arginine and lysine residues, which were mutated to alanine.

[00464] All mutant constructs of parental His-Avi-tagged ST2 extracellular domain (ECD), in pTT5 vector, were expressed in transiently transfected 293-6E suspension cells (NRCC) in 24-well plates. In-vivo biotinylation was achieved by co-transfection of BiR A in pTT5 vector. The supernatants were dialyzed with PBS to remove excess biotin.

[00465] BioPlex binding assay is used to measure binding of anti-ST2 antibodies to point mutations of ST2. The biotinylated mutants were bound onto 80 bead codes of streptavidin-coated beads (Luminex, #L100-L1XX-01, XX specifies the bead code). The 80 bead codes allowed the multiplexing of two sets of 70 mutants for 140 total. Each set included 6 parental controls, 3 irrelevant protein controls and 1 blank. Antibody binding to mutant protein was compared to antibody binding to the parental.

[00466] 100ul of a 1:7 dilution of the ST2 mutants, parental and controls or no protein pre bound to the beads were washed 5X with PBS +1% BSA, pooled and aliquoted into a 96-well filter plate (Millipore) then washed again. 100ul anti-ST2 antibodies in 3-fold dilutions were added to triplicate wells, incubated for 1 hour at RT and washed. 100ul of 1:500 dilution of PE-conjugated anti-human IgG Fc (Jackson, #109-116-170) was added to each well, incubated for 0.5 hour and washed. Beads were resuspended in 75 uL, shaken for at least 3mins, and read on the BioPlex.

[00467] Before running the binding assay, a validation experiment was conducted to assess the “bead region” to “bead region” (B-B) variability. In the validation experiment, all beads were conjugated with the same wild-type control protein. Therefore, the difference between beads regions was due to purely B-B variance and was not confounded by difference between wild type and mutant proteins. The titration of antibody was run with twelve replications in different wells.

[00468] The objective of this statistical analysis was to estimate the B-B variability of the estimated EC50 of binding curves. The estimated B-B standard deviation (SD) was then used to build the EC50 confidence intervals of wild type and mutant proteins during curve comparison experiments.

[00469] A four-parameter logistic model was fitted to the binding data for each bead region. The resulting “sumout.xls” file, containing curve quality control (QC) results and parameter estimates for top (max), bottom (min), Hillslope (slope), and natural log of EC50 (xmid) of the curves, was used as the raw data for the analysis. B-B variability for each parameter was then estimated by fitting mixed effect model using SAS PROC MIXED

procedure. Only curves with “good” QC status were included in the analysis. The final mixed effect model included only residual (i.e. individual bead regions) as random effect. Least squares means (LS-mean) for each parameter were estimated by the mixed effect model as well. B-B SD was calculated by taking square root of B-B variance. Fold change between LS-mean + 2SD and LS-mean - 2SD, which represent approximately upper and lower 97.5 percentile of the population, was also calculated.

[00470] To identify mutants that did not produce much response relative to WT control, for each antibody, mutants where max (MFI) are less than 30% of the max(MFI) for WT control are identified and flagged as Hitmax.

[00471] The EC50s of the mutant binding curves and wild type binding curves were compared. Statistically significant differences were identified as hits for further consideration. The curves with “nofit” or “badfit” flags were excluded from this analysis.

[00472] Two sources of variations are considered in the comparison of EC50 estimates, variation from the curve fit and the bead-bead variation. Wild types and mutants were linked to different beads, hence their difference are confounded with the bead-bead difference. The curve fit variation is estimated by the standard error of the log EC50 estimates. Bead-bead variation is experimentally determined using an experiment where wild type controls were linked to each one of the beads. The bead variation in EC50 estimates of wild type binding curve from this experiment is used to estimate the bead-bead variation in the actual mapping experiment.

[00473] The comparisons of two EC50s (in log scale) are conducted using Student’s t-test. A t-statistics is calculated as the ratio between delta (the absolute differences between EC50 estimates) and the standard deviation of delta. The variance of delta is estimated by the sum of the three components, variance estimate of EC50 for mutant and wild type curves in the nonlinear regression and two times the bead-bead variance estimated from a separate experiment. The multiple of two for the bead-bead variance is due to the assumption that both mutant and wild type beads have the same variance.

[00474] The degree of freedom of the standard deviation of delta was calculated using the Satterthwaite’s (1946) approximation.

[00475] Individual p-values and confidence intervals (95% and 99%) were derived based on Student’s t distribution for each comparison.

[00476] In the case of multiple wild type controls, a conservative approach was taken by picking the wild type control that was most similar to the mutant, i.e., picking the ones with the largest p-values.

[00477] Multiplicity adjustments are important to control the false positive while conducting a large number of tests simultaneously. Two forms of multiplicity adjustment were implemented for this analysis: family wise error (FWE) control and false discovery rate (FDR) control. The FWE approach controls the probability that one or more hits are not real; FDR approach controls the expected proportion of false positive among the selected hits. The former approach is more conservative and less powerful than the latter one. There are many methods available for both approaches, for this analysis, we chose Hochberg's (1988) method for FWE analysis and Benjamini-Hochberg's (1995) FDR method for FDR analysis. Adjusted p-values for both approaches are calculated either for each antibody or the whole assay.

[00478] A mutant was selected as having an effect by the following criteria if: 1) a bad fit or no fit results was returned for that mutant, 2) the mutant was selected for the hitmax criteria, 3) the family wise error pValue was less than 0.01, or 4) the Bmax value was greater than 200% of parental. A hit was designated as an inhibitor if the effect reduced Bmax or increased the EC50 value, a hit was designated as an activator if it increased Bmax or decreased the EC50 value. 8 mutation were excluded from the hit list due to their effect on >90% of the antibodies tested, they are: K37A, R46A, D63R, V71R, G106R, K112A, N132R, Q137R, and Y141R.

[00479] The results of the analysis are provided in Tables 13 and 14.

Table 13

Ab	Bin	Inhibiting mutants	Activating mutants
Ab2	1	L14R, I15R, S33R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, D97R, V104R, G138R, N152R, V176R	L53R, R72A, S73R
Ab3	1	S3R, E10R, I15R, S33R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, F76R, T79R, D92R, D97R, V104R, T124R, K131A, Q134R, G138R, F147R, V176R, V184R	D29R, L53R, V61R, R72A, T162R
Ab32	1	S3R, I15R, Y32R, S33R, E43R, V47R, S50R, K55A, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, V95R, D97R, V104R, E128R, Q134R, G138R, S146R, F147R, V176R	D29R, R72A
Ab33	1	S3R, I15R, Y32R, S33R, T35R, E43R, V47R, S50R, K55A, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, V95R, D97R, V104R, E128R, Q134R, G138R, S146R, F147R, N152R, V176R	D29R, R72A
Ab30	1	S3R, L14R, Y26R, S33R, T35R, E43R, V47R, A62R, G65R, T79R, D92R, V104R, G138R, A143R, F147R, N152R, V176R, V184R	R72A
Ab11	2	S50R, S175R	W7R, E10R, L14R, Q21R, E43R, T79R, N110R, T177R, V184R, K185A
Ab10	2	A49R, S50R, I70R, S175R, S181R	K4A, Q5R, W7R, E10R, L14R, I15R, Q21R, Y26R, E43R, T79R, M100R, K109A, N110R, T124R, K145A, T177R, V184R, K185A
Ab29	3	N11R, V47R, S50R, Y67R, N83R, V104R, L120R, G138R, S139R, S146R, F147R, A172R	

Table 14

Ab	No Effect mutants
Ab2	K1A,F2R,S3R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,E10R,N11R,F12R,A13R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,D29R,Y31R,Y32R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,A49R,S50R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,L57R,E60R,V61R,S64R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,N94R,V95R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,F130R,K131A,Q134R,A135R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,S146R,F147R,V149R,D151R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,V184R,K185A,D186R,E187R
Ab3	K1A,F2R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,N11R,E12R,A13R,L14R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,Y31R,Y32R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,A49R,S50R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,L57R,E60R,S64R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,S73R,T75R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,N94R,V95R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,E128R,F130R,A135R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,S146R,V149R,D151R,N152R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,K185A,D186R,E187R
Ab32	K1A,F2R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,E10R,N11R,E12R,A13R,L14R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,Y31R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,A49R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,L57R,E60R,V61R,S64R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,N94R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,F130R,K131A,A135R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,V149R,D151R,N152R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,V184R,K185A,D186R,E187R
Ab33	K1A,F2R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,E10R,N11R,E12R,A13R,L14R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,Y31R,Q34R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,A49R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,L57R,E60R,V61R,S64R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,N94R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,F130R,K131A,A135R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,V149R,D151R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,V184R,K185A,D186R,E187R
Ab30	K1A,F2R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,E10R,N11R,F12R,A13R,I15R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,D29R,Y31R,Y32R,Q34R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,A49R,S50R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,K55A,L57R,E60R,V61R,S64R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,N94R,V95R,D97R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,E128R,F130R,K131A,Q134R,A135R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,S146R,V149R,D151R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,K185A,D186R,E187R
Ab11	K1A,F2R,S3R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,L9R,N11R,E12R,A13R,I15R,V16R,R17A,R20A,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,D29R,Y31R,Y32R,S33R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,V47R,A49R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,K55A,L57R,E60R,V61R,A62R,S64R,G65R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,R72A,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,D92R,N94R,V95R,D97R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,V104R,S107R,E108R,K109A,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,E128R,F130R,K131A,Q134R,A135R,G138R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,S146R,F147R,V149R,D151R,N152R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,V176R,R180A,S181R,T183R,D186R,E187R
Ab10	K1A,F2R,S3R,S6R,L9R,N11R,F12R,A13R,V16R,R17A,R20A,K23A,S25R,V28R,D29R,Y31R,Y32R,S33R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,R44A,N45R,V47R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,K55A,L57R,E60R,V61R,A62R,S64R,G65R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,R72A,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,G80R,Y81R,N83R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,D92R,N94R,V95R,D97R,Y98R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,V104R,S107R,E108R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,L120R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,F128R,F130R,K131A,Q134R,A135R,G138R,S139R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,S146R,F147R,V149R,D151R,N152R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,V176R,R180A,T183R,D186R,E187R
Ab29	K1A,F2R,S3R,K4A,Q5R,S6R,W7R,L9R,E10R,F12R,A13R,L14R,I15R,V16R,R17A,R20A,Q21R,K23A,S25R,Y26R,V28R,D29R,Y31R,Y32R,S33R,Q34R,T35R,N36R,S38R,T41R,Q42R,E43R,R44A,N45R,A49R,G51R,Q52R,L53R,K55A,L57R,E60R,V61R,A62R,S64R,G65R,I66R,Y67R,T68R,I70R,R72A,S73R,T75R,F76R,N77R,R78A,T79R,G80R,Y81R,T85R,Y87R,K88A,K89A,Q90R,S91R,D92R,N94R,V95R,D97R,Y98R,M100R,Y101R,S102R,T103R,S107R,E108R,K109A,N110R,Y114R,T117R,D119R,Y121R,N122R,W123R,T124R,E128R,F130R,K131A,Q134R,A135R,R140A,R142A,A143R,H144R,K145A,V149R,D151R,N152R,M154R,T155R,E156R,A158R,D160R,T162R,K164A,I166R,H167R,N168R,N170R,A172R,N173R,Y174R,S175R,V176R,T177R,R180A,S181R,T183R,V184R,K185A,D186R,E187R

EXAMPLE 12: Hydrogen/Deuterium Exchange (HDX) Analysis

[00480] In this Example, Ab2 was bound to ST2 and the effect of binding on HDX determined.

[00481] Soluble ST2 protein (domains 1-3 containing amino acids 19-322 of SEQ ID NO:1) with both FLAG-tag and His-tag on the C-terminus was transiently expressed in mammalian 293-6E cells and purified with IMAC (immobilized metal ion affinity chromatography) and further purified by preparative SEC (size exclusion chromatography). The protein was then concentrated to 3.5 mg/mL using ultra-filtration. ST2 antibody Ab2 was expressed in engineered CHO-CS9 cells and purified with protein A affinity chromatography followed by preparative SEC. Analytical SEC was used to determine that a 0.75:1.00 molar ratio of antibody:antigen was optimal to ensure that the ST2 protein is fully bound to the antibody. Both the free ST2 protein and the antigen-antibody complex were stored in PBS buffer, pH 7.2.

[00482] The HDX experiment was performed on an automated HDX system (Zhang, Zhang et al. 2012). Briefly, the H/D exchange process starts with diluting 5uL of either the free ST2 protein solution (3.5 mg/mL) or ST2-antibody complex (with jST2 concentration of 3.5 mg/mL, antigen:antibody ratio of 1:0.75) into 25 uL D₂O buffer in 100mM PBS, pH 7.2, which was prepared by dissolving PBS tablet in D₂O water, at 25 °C. The exchange reaction was allowed to incubate for various labeling duration (30 seconds, 2, 8, 30 min, and 2, 8 hours) for each HDX experiment, and the labeling reaction was quenched by mixing 20 µL labeling solution with 80 µL quenching/denaturation/reduction buffer (7.25 M urea and 625 mM tris(2-carboxyethyl)phosphine (TCEP), 0.45M glycine, pH 2.7) at 1°C.

[00483] A 40 µL aliquot of quenched solution was transferred into 120 µL 0.4 mg/mL porcine pepsin (Sigma, St. Louis, MO) solution. The digestion solution was immediately injected into a sample loop at 1°C and stayed 6 min for full digestion. Furthermore, the digest was separated by C18 columns (3 columns in series, BEH C18, 2.1mmx5mm, Waters Corp., Milford, MA). The HPLC separation was performed at 1°C with a 5-min ACN gradient of 1-40%. The LC eluant was analyzed by an Orbitrap Elite mass spectrometer (Thermo Scientific, San Jose, CA) in a data-dependent LC-MS/MS experiment.

[00484] Deuterium labeling, quenching, proteolytic digestion and injection were performed on a LEAP HD-X PAL system controlled by LEAP Shells (LEAP Technologies, Carrboro, NC).

[00485] The experiments were repeated three times and in each experiment, each time point was repeated twice. A standard peptide mixture was added to the samples to track and correct back-exchange variability. The mixture contains these three peptides: bradykinin, angiotensin I, and leucine enkephalin. A specially designed tetrapeptide PPPI (synthesized by AnaSpec, Fremont, CA) was used as second internal standard to minimize run to run variability. Digest of ST2 protein without H/D exchange was also analyzed as control.

[00486] The resulting data files were processed with the MassAnalyzer program (Zhang, Zhang et al. 2012). The software identifies peptides from the antigen digest, calculates the exchange rate of each peptide, corrects for back-exchange information obtained from the internal standards, and fits the data into a model that gives protection factors to each residue.

[00487] Comparison of the exchange profiles between free ST2 and antibody-bound ST2 protein revealed two regions of interest and could be the potential epitope. The two regions in the ST2 sequence were refined to IVRCPRQGKPSY (amino acids 33-44 of SEQ ID NO:1 corresponding to amino acids 15-26 of mature ST2) and IVRSPTF (amino acids 88-94 of SEQ ID NO:1 corresponding to amino acids 70-76 of mature ST2) by multiple overlapped peptides. These regions were less protected when ST2 is in the free-state, while the exchange rate decreases dramatically upon binding of ST2 and the antibody. Furthermore, based on ST2 homology structure model shown in Figure 6, these two sequence stretches occupy similar spatial locations on the exterior surface of the protein. These results lead to the conclusion that the two peptides are involved in the binding between Ab2 and ST2 protein.

EXAMPLE 13: X-ray Crystallography

[00488] In this Example, the crystal structure of the complex of an sc-dsFv fragment of Ab2 and ST2 provides the specific amino acid residues in the interaction interface.

[00489] Ab2 sc-dsFv was expressed in BL21(DE3) Star cells. Briefly, the Ab2 sc-dsFv contains the heavy chain variable domain connected to the light chain variable domain by a linker (G₄S)₃. To further stabilize the molecule, a disulfide bond was engineered into the molecule by mutating to cysteine position 44 of the heavy chain variable region and position 101 of the light chain variable region. The protein was expressed as an inclusion body. The inclusion body was solubilized and refolded. Protein was further purified on size exclusion column (SEC) and ion- exchange MonoQ column, and then polished on SEC .

[00490] ST2 was expressed in 293S cells. The protein was purified by Ni-affinity column and deglycosylated with EndoH. Protein was further purified on SEC.

[00491] The complex of Ab2 sc-dsFv and ST2 was formed by mixing Ab2 sc-dsFv and excess ST2. The complex was purified on SEC and concentrated to 12 mg/ml for crystallization. The protein complex was crystallized in 32-36% PEG400 and 0.1 M Hepes, pH 7.5-8.5, at 16 °C using sitting drop vapor diffusion method.

[00492] A 1.9 Å resolution dataset was collected at the Advanced Light Source, Lawrence Berkeley National Lab (Berkeley, CA). The data was processed with MOSFLM (Leslie, 1992) and scaled by SCALA in CCP4 program suite (Collaborative Computational Project, No 4. (1994)). The structure was solved by molecular replacement method with program PHASER

(McCoy et al., 2007) using the D1D2 domain of the published structure of IL-1RII (pdb code: 3O4O) and the variable domain of the Fab structure of Ab2 as search models. Iterative structure refinement and model building were carried out in with REFMAC5 (Murshudov et al., 1997) and COOT (Emsley and Cowtan, 2004).

[00493] The interface analysis was carried out with program PISA, AREAMOL and NCONTACT in CCP4 package. The figures were prepared with Pymol (The PyMOL Molecular Graphics System. Schrödinger).

[00494] The crystal structure of the ST2/Ab2 sc-dsFv complex was solved to a resolution of 1.9 Å. There are two independent pairs of ST2/Ab2 sc-dsFv complexes in the asymmetric unit (FIG. 7). Each complex consists of one ST2 molecule and one Ab2 sc-dsFv fragment. The ST2 molecule is made of two IgG-like domains (D1 and D2 domain). The Ab2 Fv domain utilizes all six CDR loops of the heavy chain and light chain to interact with the ST2 molecule (FIG. 8). For ST2, two loops (loop BC and loop FG) and the N-terminus of ST2 make direct interactions with the antibody. The total buried solvent accessible surface area between ST2 and Ab2 sc-dsFv is 1803 Å².

[00495] The interface between ST2 and Ab2 is highly charged. ST2 possess a cluster of basic residues (Lys and Arg) in the D1 domain. This positive-charged surface patch complements the negative-charged patch on Ab2 formed by clusters of acidic residues (Asp and Glu) in the CDR regions (FIG. 9).

[00496] Two different methods were used to define the interface residues. In the first method, the interface residues were defined using solvent exposure difference. The solvent accessible surface area of each residue in ST2 (or Ab2 sc-dsFv) in the complex was calculated and compared to the solvent accessible surface area of the corresponding residues in ST2 (or Ab2 sc-dsFv) stripped from complex. All amino acids with difference greater than 10% are listed in Table 15 and Table 16 for ST2 and Ab2, respectively. The surface exposure differences of Arg72 and Tyr81 of ST2 are less than 10%. However, inspection of the complex structure revealed that both residues form water-mediated hydrogen bonds with Ab2 heavy chain residues and hence they are included in the list.

Table 15. Epitope residues as defined by solvent exposure differences: ST2. Residue numbers correspond to the position of the amino acid in mature ST2, i.e., amino acid 1 corresponds to amino acid 19 of SEQ ID NO:1.

Residue	Residue number	ASA in complex	ASA in apo	ratio	percentage change(%)
LYS	1	68.5	196.9	0.348	65.2
PHE	2	48.4	106.2	0.456	54.4
PRO	19	7.9	10.8	0.731	26.9
ARG	20	0	79.6	0.000	100.0
GLN	21	81.7	98.1	0.833	16.7
GLY	22	17.8	59.3	0.300	70.0
LYS	23	51.5	130.6	0.394	60.6
TYR	26	32.4	56.6	0.572	42.8
ILE	70	16.6	30.9	0.537	46.3
VAL	71	1.7	5.3	0.321	67.9
ARG	72	52.2	56.9	0.917	8.3
SER	73	18	22.2	0.811	18.9
PRO	74	70.9	106.8	0.664	33.6
THR	75	3.8	84.6	0.045	95.5
PHE	76	0	134.3	0.000	100.0
ASN	77	2.8	47.6	0.059	94.1
ARG	78	1.1	83.6	0.013	98.7
THR	79	7	37	0.189	81.1
TYR	81	78.3	80.8	0.969	3.1
ASN77-NAG	502	148.2	249	0.595	40.5

Table 16. Paratope residues as defined by solvent exposure differences: Ab2

HC residue	residue number	ASA in complex	ASA in apo	ratio	percentage change
TRP	33	1.9	32.2	0.059	94.1
ILE	50	0	8.3	0.000	100.0
ASP	57	52.8	59.6	0.886	11.4
ARG	59	60.4	89.5	0.675	32.5
HIS	99	2	6.6	0.303	69.7
GLY	100	3.6	5.5	0.655	34.5
THR	101	27.5	35.9	0.766	23.4
SER	102	48.8	97.6	0.500	50.0
SER	103	45.3	111.8	0.405	59.5
ASP	104	23.1	93	0.248	75.2
TYR	105	1.9	75.4	0.025	97.5
TYR	106	36.8	64.6	0.570	43.0

LC residue	residue number	ASA in complex	ASA in apo	ratio	percentage change
ASP	28	85.1	105.2	0.809	19.1
SER	30	11.9	50.9	0.234	76.6
ASN	31	12.5	47.1	0.265	73.5
TYR	32	1.1	109.9	0.010	99.0
TYR	49	8.4	58.1	0.145	85.5
ASP	50	8.1	51.5	0.157	84.3
ASN	53	20.2	59.5	0.339	66.1
GLU	55	27.5	38.4	0.716	28.4
THR	56	116.9	127.4	0.918	8.2
ASP	91	2	27.4	0.073	92.7
ASP	92	2.5	54.1	0.046	95.4
ASN	93	50.5	69.5	0.727	27.3
PHE	94	54.9	110.9	0.495	50.5
LEU	96	2.9	7.8	0.372	62.8

[00497] In the second method, interface residues were selected that have at least one atom within a predefined distance to its partner protein. Two shells were defined based on different distance cutoff.

[00498] Core shell includes all residues with distance up to 5.0 Å.

[00499] Boundary shell includes all residues with distance longer than 5.0 Å but shorter than 8.0 Å.

[00500] The complete list of amino acid residues in each shell for ST2, the heavy and light chain of Ab2 are shown in Tables 17, 18 and 19, respectively. For residues that make hydrogen bond or salt bridges with its partner protein, the type of specific interactions are denoted in parenthesis after the residue (HB for hydrogen bond and SB for salt bridge).

Table 17. Epitope residues defined by distance cutoff: ST2. Residue numbers correspond to the position of the amino acid in mature ST2, i.e., amino acid 1 corresponds to amino acid 19 of SEQ ID NO:1.

Core (0- 5 Å)		Boundary (5 -8 Å)
1(LYS)	(HB/SB)	3(SER)
2(PHE)		4(LYS)
19(PRO)		18(CYS)
20(ARG)	(HB/SB)	24(PRO)
21(GLN)		27(THR)
22(GLY)		28(VAL)
23(LYS)	(HB/SB)	31(TYR)
26(TYR)	(HB)	68(THR)
70(ILE)		69(CYS)
71(VAL)		80(GLY)
72(ARG)		81(TYR)
73(SER)		
74(PRO)		
75(THR)	(HB)	
76(PIIE)		
77(ASN)	(HB)	
78(ARG)	(HB/SB)	
79(THR)	(HB)	
502(NAG)-77(ASN)		

Table 18. Paratope residues defined by distance cutoff: Ab2 heavy chain.

core (0 - 5 Å)	boundary (5 - 8 Å)
33(TRP)	31(ASN)
50(ILE)	32(TYR)
57(ASP)	34(ILE)
59(ARG)	47(TRP)
99(HIS)	52(TYR)
100(GLY)	55(ASN)
101(THR)	58(THR)
102(SER) (HB)	98(ARG)
103(SER) (HB)	107(GLY)
104(ASP) (HB/SB)	108(LEU)
105(TYR) (HB)	109(ASP)
106(TYR)	

Table 19. Paratope residues defined by distance cutoff: Ab2 light chain.

core (0 - 5 Å)	boundary (5 - 8 Å)
28(ASP) (HB)	2(ILE)
29(ILE)	27(GLN)
30(SER)	33(LEU)
31(ASN) (HB)	34(ASN)
32(TYR)	46(LEU)
49(TYR)	52(SER)
50(ASP) (HB/SB)	54(LEU)
53(ASN)	67(SER)
55(GLU) (HB/SB)	68(GLY)
56(THR)	89(GLN)
91(ASP) (HB/SB)	90(GLN)
92(ASP) (HB/SB)	95(PRO)
93(ASN)	96(LEU)
94(PHE)	
96(LEU)	

[00501] Epitope residues that were defined by solvent exposure differences match residues of the core interaction groups defined by distance cut-off. Table 20 lists all hydrogen bond and salt bridge pairs within the interface.

Table 20 Interaction pairs in the interface

Ab2 Light Chain – ST2

Hydrogen Bonds				
##	Structure 1	Dist.	Structure 2	
1	L:ASN 31 [ND2]	3.4	A:ARG 20 [O]	
2	L:GLU 55 [OE1]	2.7	A:LYS 1 [NZ]	
3	L:ASP 50 [OD2]	2.8	A:ARG 20 [NE]	
4	L:ASP 50 [OD1]	3.0	A:ARG 20 [NH2]	
5	L:ASP 28 [O]	2.9	A:LYS 23 [NZ]	
6	L:ASP 92 [OD1]	2.9	A:LYS 23 [NZ]	
7	L:ASP 92 [OD1]	3.3	A:TYR 26 [OH]	
8	L:ASP 91 [O]	2.7	A:THR 75 [OG1]	
9	L:ASP 91 [O]	3.0	A:ARG 78 [NH2]	
10	L:ASP 91 [OD2]	3.0	A:ARG 78 [NH2]	
Salt Bridges				
##	Structure 1	Dist.	Structure 2	
1	L:GLU 55 [OE1]	2.7	A:LYS 1 [NZ]	
2	L:GLU 55 [OE2]	3.6	A:LYS 1 [NZ]	
3	L:ASP 50 [OD1]	3.9	A:ARG 20 [NE]	
4	L:ASP 50 [OD2]	2.8	A:ARG 20 [NE]	
5	L:ASP 50 [OD1]	3.0	A:ARG 20 [NH2]	
6	L:ASP 50 [OD2]	3.4	A:ARG 20 [NH2]	
7	L:ASP 92 [OD2]	3.4	A:LYS 23 [NZ]	
8	L:ASP 92 [OD1]	2.9	A:LYS 23 [NZ]	
9	L:ASP 91 [OD2]	3.0	A:ARG 78 [NH2]	

Ab2 Heavy Chain – ST2

Hydrogen Bonds				
##	Structure 1	Dist.	Structure 2	
1	H:TYR 105 [N]	3.3	A:ASN 77 [O]	
2	H:SER 102 [O]	2.6	A:ASN 77 [ND2]	
3	H:SER 103 [O]	2.7	A:THR 79 [OG1]	
4	H:ASP 104 [OD1]	2.7	A:LYS 1 [N]	
5	H:ASP 104 [OD2]	2.8	A:THR 79 [N]	
6	H:ASP 104 [OD2]	2.9	A:ARG 20 [NH1]	
7	H:TYR 105 [O]	2.8	A:ARG 20 [NH2]	
Salt Bridges				
##	Structure 1	Dist.	Structure 2	
1	H:ASP 104 [OD1]	2.7	A:LYS 1 [N]	
2	H:ASP 104 [OD2]	3.2	A:LYS 1 [N]	
3	H:ASP 104 [OD2]	2.9	A:ARG 20 [NH1]	

[00502] The ST2 epitope regions obtained from HDX-MS analysis of Example 12 are confirmed by the crystallography data. The two epitopes (15-26 and 70-76) from HDX were identified as epitopes in the higher resolution crystallography data. Specifically, Arg20, Gly22, Lys23 and Tyr26, as well as Thr75 were identified to be close to the antibody with a distance of less than 3.4 Å. Additional residues that were identified to have a distance to the antibody between 3.4 and 5 Å (Pro19, Gln21, Ile70, Val71, Arg72, Ser73 Pro74 and Phe76) were also covered in the HDX epitopes.

[00503] Overall, the results confirmed that ST2 epitope regions obtained from both HDX-MS and crystallography are consistent. The BC loop and FG loop in Domain 1 (see crystallography data) are the main interaction sites.

REFERENCES

- [00504]** Ali, M., G. Zhang, et al. (2009). "Investigations into the role of ST2 in acute asthma in children." *Tissue Antigens* **73**(3): 206-212.
- [00505]** Beltran, C. J., L. E. Nunez, et al. (2010). "Characterization of the novel ST2/IL-33 system in patients with inflammatory bowel disease." *Inflamm Bowel Dis* **16**(7): 1097-1107.

- [00506] Brunner, M., C. Krenn, et al. (2004). "Increased levels of soluble ST2 protein and IgG1 production in patients with sepsis and trauma." Intensive Care Med **30**(7): 1468-1473.
- [00507] Buysschaert, I. D., V. Grulois, et al. (2010). "Genetic evidence for a role of IL33 in nasal polyposis." Allergy **65**(5): 616-622.
- [00508] Castano R, B. Y., Mfuno Endam L, Desrosiers M (2009). "Evidence of association of Interleukin 1 receptor-like 1 gene polymorphisms with surgery unresponsive Chronic Rhinosinusitis." American Journal of Rhinology in press(NA): NA.
- [00509] Gudbjartsson, D. F., U. S. Bjornsdottir, et al. (2009). "Sequence variants affecting eosinophil numbers associate with asthma and myocardial infarction." Nat Genet **41**(3): 342-347.
- [00510] Hacker, S., C. Lambers, et al. (2009). "Increased soluble serum markers caspase-cleaved cytokeratin-18, histones, and ST2 indicate apoptotic turnover and chronic immune response in COPD." J Clin Lab Anal **23**(6): 372-379.
- [00511] Kuroiwa, K., T. Arai, et al. (2001). "Identification of human ST2 protein in the sera of patients with autoimmune diseases." Biochem Biophys Res Commun **284**(5): 1104-1108.
- [00512] Manetti, M., L. Ibba-Manneschi, et al. (2009). "The IL-1-like cytokine IL-33 and its receptor ST2 are abnormally expressed in the affected skin and visceral organs of patients with systemic sclerosis." Ann Rheum Dis.
- [00513] Marvie, P., M. Lisbonne, et al. (2009). "Interleukin-33 overexpression is associated with liver fibrosis in mice and humans." J Cell Mol Med.
- [00514] Matsuyama, Y., H. Okazaki, et al. (2010). "Increased levels of interleukin 33 in sera and synovial fluid from patients with active rheumatoid arthritis." J Rheumatol **37**(1): 18-25.
- [00515] Miyagaki, T., M. Sugaya, et al. (2011). "High Levels of Soluble ST2 and Low Levels of IL-33 in Sera of Patients with HIV Infection." J Invest Dermatol **131**(3): 794-796.
- [00516] Moffatt, M. F., I. G. Gut, et al. (2010). "A large-scale, consortium-based genomewide association study of asthma." N Engl J Med **363**(13): 1211-1221.
- [00517] Mok, M. Y., F. P. Huang, et al. (2010). "Serum levels of IL-33 and soluble ST2 and their association with disease activity in systemic lupus erythematosus." Rheumatology (Oxford) **49**(3): 520-527.
- [00518] Neill, D. R., S. H. Wong, et al. (2010). "Nuocytes represent a new innate effector leukocyte that mediates type-2 immunity." Nature **464**(7293): 1367-1370.
- [00519] Oshikawa, K., K. Kuroiwa, et al. (2001). "Elevated soluble ST2 protein levels in sera of patients with asthma with an acute exacerbation." Am J Respir Crit Care Med **164**(2): 277-281.

- [00520] Oshikawa, K., K. Kuroiwa, et al. (2001). "Acute eosinophilic pneumonia with increased soluble ST2 in serum and bronchoalveolar lavage fluid." Respir Med **95**(6): 532-533.
- [00521] Palmer, G., D. Talabot-Ayer, et al. (2009). "Inhibition of interleukin-33 signaling attenuates the severity of experimental arthritis." Arthritis Rheum **60**(3): 738-749.
- [00522] Pastorelli, L., R. R. Garg, et al. (2010). "Epithelial-derived IL-33 and its receptor ST2 are dysregulated in ulcerative colitis and in experimental Th1/Th2 driven enteritis." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **107**(17): 8017-8022.
- [00523] Plager, D. A., J. C. Kahl, et al. (2010). "Gene transcription changes in asthmatic chronic rhinosinusitis with nasal polyps and comparison to those in atopic dermatitis." PLoS ONE **5**(7): e11450.
- [00524] Prefontaine, D., S. Lajoie-Kadoch, et al. (2009). "Increased expression of IL-33 in severe asthma: evidence of expression by airway smooth muscle cells." J Immunol **183**(8): 5094-5103.
- [00525] Prefontaine, D., J. Nadigel, et al. (2010). "Increased IL-33 expression by epithelial cells in bronchial asthma." J Allergy Clin Immunol **125**(3): 752-754.
- [00526] Pushparaj, P. N., H. K. Tay, et al. (2009). "The cytokine interleukin-33 mediates anaphylactic shock." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **106**(24): 9773-9778.
- [00527] Reijmerink, N. E., D. S. Postma, et al. (2008). "Association of IL1RL1, IL18R1, and IL18RAP gene cluster polymorphisms with asthma and atopy." J Allergy Clin Immunol **122**(3): 651-654 e658.
- [00528] Sakashita, M., T. Yoshimoto, et al. (2008). "Association of serum interleukin-33 level and the interleukin-33 genetic variant with Japanese cedar pollinosis." Clin Exp Allergy **38**(12): 1875-1881.
- [00529] Shah, R. V. and J. L. Januzzi, Jr. (2010). "ST2: a novel remodeling biomarker in acute and chronic heart failure." Curr Heart Fail Rep **7**(1): 9-14.
- [00530] Shimizu, M., A. Matsuda, et al. (2005). "Functional SNPs in the distal promoter of the ST2 gene are associated with atopic dermatitis." Hum Mol Genet **14**(19): 2919-2927.
- [00531] Sponheim, J., J. Pollheimer, et al. (2010). "Inflammatory bowel disease-associated interleukin-33 is preferentially expressed in ulceration-associated myofibroblasts." Am J Pathol **177**(6): 2804-2815.
- [00532] Tajima, S., K. Oshikawa, et al. (2003). "The increase in serum soluble ST2 protein upon acute exacerbation of idiopathic pulmonary fibrosis." Chest **124**(4): 1206-1214.

- [00533] Theoharides, T. C., B. Zhang, et al. (2010). "IL-33 augments substance P-induced VEGF secretion from human mast cells and is increased in psoriatic skin." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **107**(9): 4448-4453.
- [00534] Verri, W. A., Jr., A. T. Guerrero, et al. (2008). "IL-33 mediates antigen-induced cutaneous and articular hypernociception in mice." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **105**(7): 2723-2728.
- [00535] Wu, H., I. Romieu, et al. (2010). "Evaluation of candidate genes in a genome-wide association study of childhood asthma in Mexicans." J Allergy Clin Immunol **125**(2): 321-327 e313.
- [00536] Xu, D., H. R. Jiang, et al. (2008). "IL-33 exacerbates antigen-induced arthritis by activating mast cells." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A **105**(31): 10913-10918.
- [00537] Yanaba, K., A. Yoshizaki, et al. (2011). "Serum IL-33 levels are raised in patients with systemic sclerosis: association with extent of skin sclerosis and severity of pulmonary fibrosis." Clin Rheumatol.
- [00538] Zhang, Z.; Zhang, A. and Xiao, G.; "Improved Protein Hydrogen/Deuterium Exchange Mass Spectrometry Platform with Fully Automated Data Processing", *Analytical Chemistry*, **2012**, **84**(11), 4942-9
- [00539] Zhang Z, Smith DL. Protein Sci. 1993; 2: 522.
- [00540] Engen JR, Smith DL. Anal. Chem. 2001; 73: 256A.
- [00541] Codreanu SG, Ladner JE, Xiao G, Stourman NV, Hachey DL, Gilliland GL, Armstrong RN. Biochemistry 2002; 41: 15161.
- [00542] Hamuro Y, Coales SJ, Morrow JA, Molnar KS, Tuske SJ, Southern MR, Griffin PR. Protein Sci. 2006; 15: 1.
- [00543] Baerga-Ortiz A, Hughes CA, Mandell JG, Komives EA. Protein Sci. 2002; 11: 1300.
- [00544] Coales, SJ. et al. Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom. 2009; 23: 639-647.
- [00545] CCP4 (Collaborative Computational Project, No 4. (1994). The CCP4 suite: programs for protein crystallography. *Acta Crystallogr D Biol Crystallogr* **50**, 760-763.
- [00546] Emsley, P., and Cowtan, K. (2004). Coot: model-building tools for molecular graphics. *Acta Crystallogr D Biol Crystallogr* **60**, 2126-2132.
- [00547] Leslie, A.G.W. (1992). Recent changes to the MOSFLM package for processing film and image plate data Joint CCP4 + ESF-EAMCB Newsletter on Protein Crystallography **26**.
- [00548] McCoy, A.J., Grosse-Kunstleve, R.W., Adams, P.D., Winn, M.D., Storoni, L.C., and Read, R.J. (2007). Phaser crystallographic software. *Journal of applied crystallography* **40**, 658-674.

- [00549] Murshudov, G.N., Vagin, A.A., and Dodson, E.J. (1997). Refinement of macromolecular structures by the maximum-likelihood method. *Acta Crystallogr D Biol Crystallogr* 53, 240-255.
- [00550] The PyMOL Molecular Graphics System. Schrödinger, L.
- [00551] Baerga-Ortiz, A., C. A. Hughes, J. G. Mandell and E. A. Komives (2002). "Epitope mapping of a monoclonal antibody against human thrombin by H/D-exchange mass spectrometry reveals selection of a diverse sequence in a highly conserved protein." *Protein Sci.* 11(6): 1300-1308.
- [00552] Coales, S. J., S. J. Tuske, J. C. Tomasso and Y. Hamuro (2009). "Epitope mapping by amide hydrogen/deuterium exchange coupled with immobilization of antibody, on-line proteolysis, liquid chromatography and mass spectrometry." *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* 23(5): 639-647.
- [00553] Codreanu, S. G., J. E. Ladner, G. Xiao, N. V. Stourman, D. L. Hachey, G. L. Gilliland and R. N. Armstrong (2002). "Local Protein Dynamics and Catalysis: Detection of Segmental Motion Associated with Rate-Limiting Product Release by a Glutathione Transferase." *Biochemistry* 41(51): 15161-15172.
- [00554] Engen, J. R. and D. L. Smith (2001). "Investigating protein structure and dynamics by hydrogen exchange MS." *Anal. Chem.* 73(9): 256A-265A.
- [00555] Hamuro, Y., S. J. Coales, J. A. Morrow, K. S. Molnar, S. J. Tuske, M. R. Southern and P. R. Griffin (2006). "Hydrogen/deuterium-exchange (H/D-Ex) of PPAR γ LBD in the presence of various modulators." *Protein Sci.* 15(8): 1883-1892.
- [00556] Zhang, Z. and D. L. Smith (1993). "Determination of amide hydrogen exchange by mass spectrometry: A new tool for protein structure elucidation." *Protein Sci.* 2(4): 522-531.
- [00557] Zhang, Z., A. Zhang and G. Xiao (2012). "Improved Protein Hydrogen/Deuterium Exchange Mass Spectrometry Platform with Fully Automated Data Processing." *Analytical Chemistry* 84(11): 4942-4949.

SEQUENCE LISTING IN ELECTRONIC FORM

In accordance with Section 111(1) of the Patent Rules, this description contains a sequence listing in electronic form in ASCII text format (file: 72249-242 Seq 02-11-2014 v1.txt).

A copy of the sequence listing in electronic form is available from the Canadian Intellectual Property Office.

CLAIMS:

1. An isolated antibody that binds ST2, wherein the antibody comprises a light chain variable domain that comprises an LCDR1 as set forth in SEQ ID NO:107; an LCDR2 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:118; and an LCDR3 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:129; and a heavy chain variable domain that comprises an HCDR1 as set forth in SEQ ID NO:41; an HCDR2 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:52; and an HCDR3 sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:63.
2. The isolated antibody of claim 1, comprising:
 - a) a light chain variable domain having at least 90% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96;
 - b) a heavy chain variable domain having at least 90% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30; or
 - c) a light chain variable domain of a) and a heavy chain variable domain of b).
3. The antibody of claim 1 or claim 2, wherein the light chain variable domain has at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96.
4. The antibody of any one of claims 1-3, wherein the heavy chain variable domain has at least 95% identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30.
5. The antibody of any one of claims 1-4, wherein the light chain variable domain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96.
6. The antibody of any one of claims 1-5, wherein the heavy chain variable domain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30.
7. The antibody of claim 1, wherein the light chain variable domain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and the heavy chain variable domain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30.
8. The antibody of any one of claims 1-4, wherein the antibody inhibits binding of human ST2 to human IL-33.

9. The antibody of any one of claims 5-7, wherein the antibody inhibits binding of human ST2 to human IL-33.
10. The antibody of claim 8 or 9, wherein the antibody reduces human IL-33-mediated ST2 signaling in human ST2-expressing cells.
11. The antibody of any one of claims 1-10, wherein the antibody inhibits binding of cynomolgus monkey ST2 to cynomolgus monkey IL-33.
12. The antibody of claim 11, wherein the antibody reduces IL-33-mediated cynomolgus monkey ST2 signaling in cynomolgus monkey ST2-expressing cells.
13. The antibody of any one of claims 1-12, wherein the antibody is a human antibody.
14. The antibody of any one of claims 1-13 comprising a light chain and a heavy chain, wherein the light chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:85 and the heavy chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19.
15. An isolated antibody that binds ST2, wherein the antibody comprises a light chain and a heavy chain, wherein the light chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:85 and the heavy chain comprises the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:19.
16. An isolated nucleic acid encoding the light chain variable domain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
17. An isolated nucleic acid encoding the heavy chain variable domain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
18. An isolated nucleic acid encoding the light chain variable domain and the heavy chain variable domain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
19. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 16, wherein the nucleic acid encodes the antibody light chain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
20. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 19, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 80% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74.

21. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 19, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 90% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74.
22. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 19, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 95% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74.
23. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 19, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74.
24. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 17, wherein the nucleic acid encodes an antibody heavy chain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
25. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 24, wherein the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 80% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
26. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 24, wherein the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 90% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
27. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 24, wherein the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 95% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
28. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 24, wherein the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
29. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 18, wherein the nucleic acid encodes the antibody light chain and the antibody heavy chain of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
30. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 29, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 80% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74, and the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 80% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.

31. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 29, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 90% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74, and the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 90% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
32. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 29, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 95% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74, and the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence at least 95% identical to the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
33. The isolated nucleic acid of claim 29, wherein the light chain is encoded by a nucleic acid comprising a nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:74, and the heavy chain is encoded by a nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:8.
34. An expression vector comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 16 and 19-23.
35. An expression vector comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 17 and 24-28.
36. An expression vector comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 18 and 29-33.
37. A recombinant host cell comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 16 and 19-23 operably linked to a promoter, or the expression vector of claim 34.
38. A recombinant host cell comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 17 and 24-28 operably linked to a promoter, or the expression vector of claim 35.
39. A recombinant host cell comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 18 and 29-33 operably linked to a promoter, or the expression vector of claim 36.
40. A recombinant host cell comprising the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 16 and 19-23 operably linked to a promoter, or the expression vector of claim 34; and the isolated nucleic acid of any one of claims 17 and 24-28 operably linked to a promoter, or the expression vector of claim 35.

41. The recombinant host cell of claim 39 or claim 40, wherein the host cell secretes an antibody that binds ST2.
42. A recombinant host cell that expresses the antibody of any one of claims 1-15.
43. The recombinant host cell of claim 41 or claim 42, wherein the cell is of mammalian origin.
44. The recombinant host cell of claim 43, wherein the cell is a Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) cell line.
45. Use of the antibody of any one of claims 1-15 for treating an autoimmune or inflammatory disorder in a patient, wherein the autoimmune or inflammatory disorder is asthma, atopic dermatitis, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, psoriasis, pulmonary fibrosis, systemic lupus erythematosus, inflammatory bowel disease, rheumatoid arthritis, sclerosis, Wegener's granulomatosis, Behchet disease, cardiovascular disease, rhinosinusitis, nasal polyposis, or eosinophilic bronchitis.
46. The use of claim 45, wherein the antibody comprises the light chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:96 and the heavy chain variable domain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:30.
47. The use of claim 45, wherein the antibody comprises the light chain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:85 and the heavy chain amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:19.
48. The use of any one of claims 45-47, wherein the antibody inhibits binding of IL-33 to ST2.
49. The use of claim 48, wherein the antibody reduces human IL-33-mediated ST2 signaling in human ST2-expressing cells.
50. The use of any one of claims 45-49, wherein the autoimmune or inflammatory disorder is asthma or chronic obstructive pulmonary disease.
51. A method of making the antibody of any one of claims 1-15, the method comprising:
 - a) culturing the recombinant host cell of any one of claims 39-44; and
 - b) isolating the antibody from said culture.

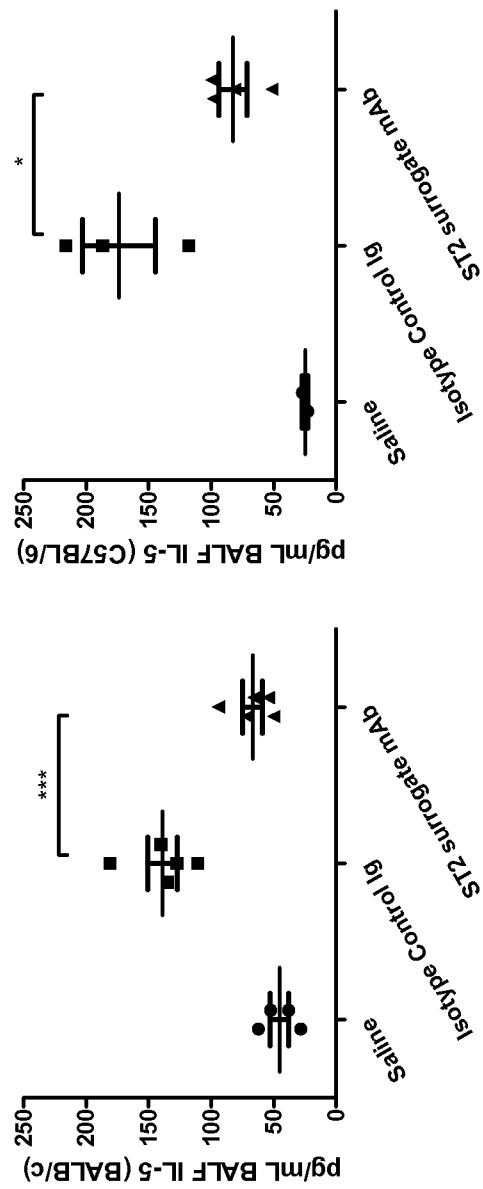


FIG. 1

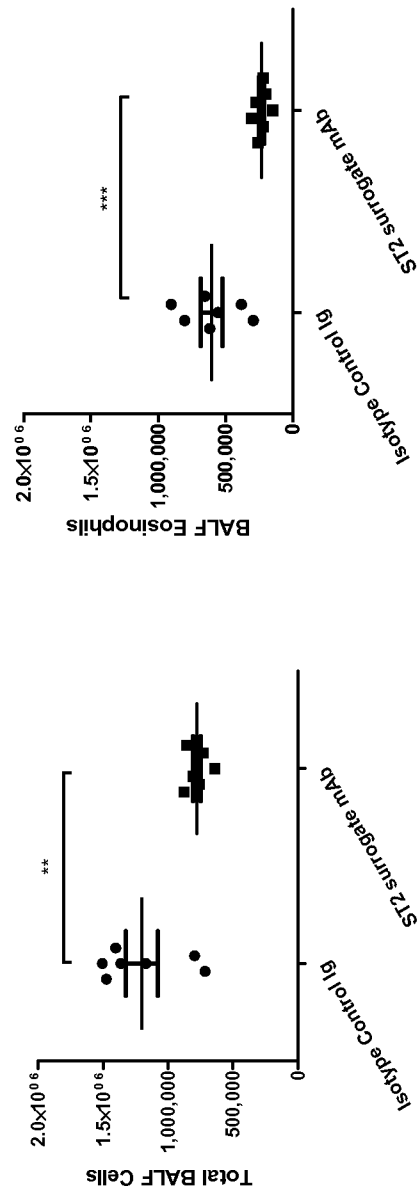
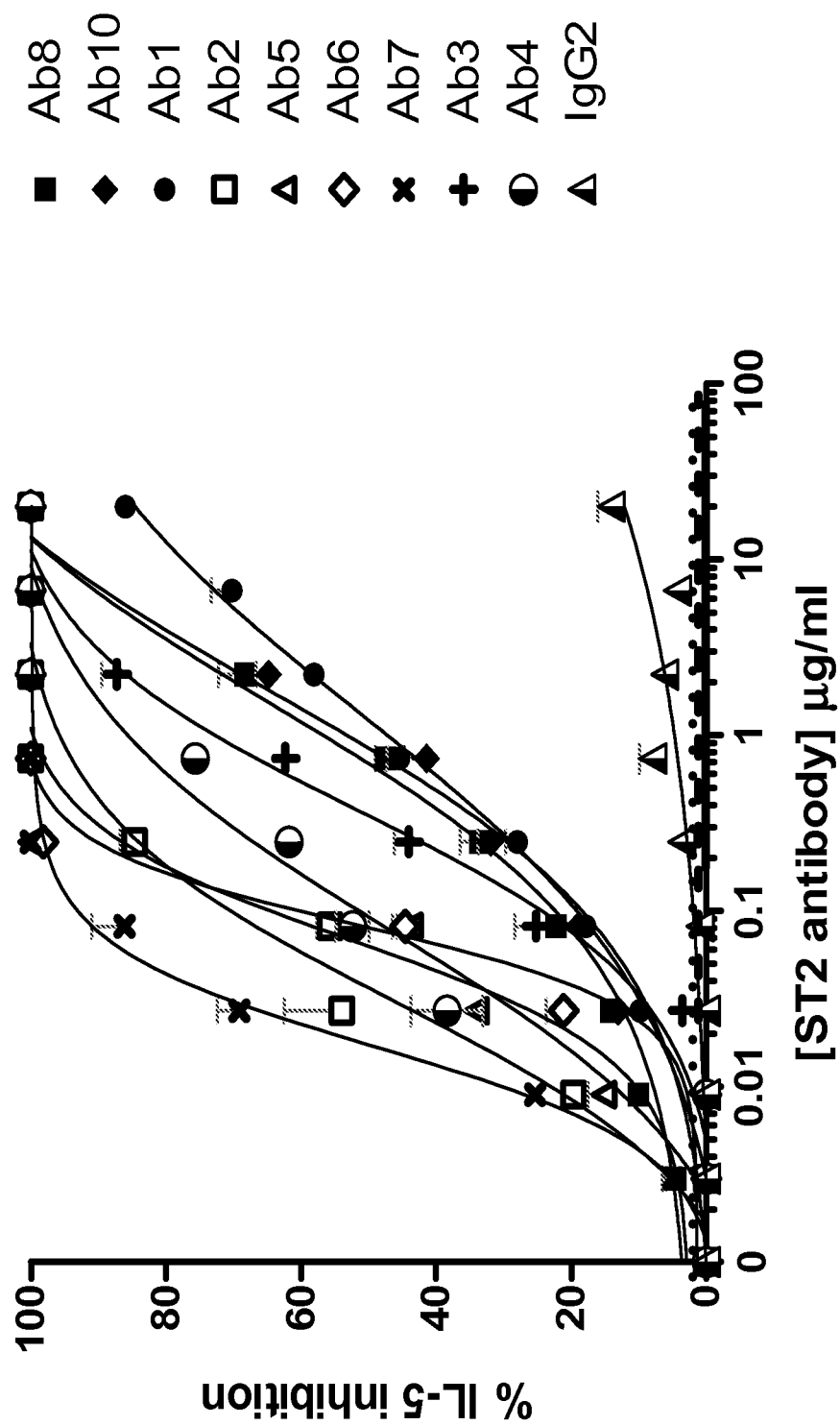


FIG. 2



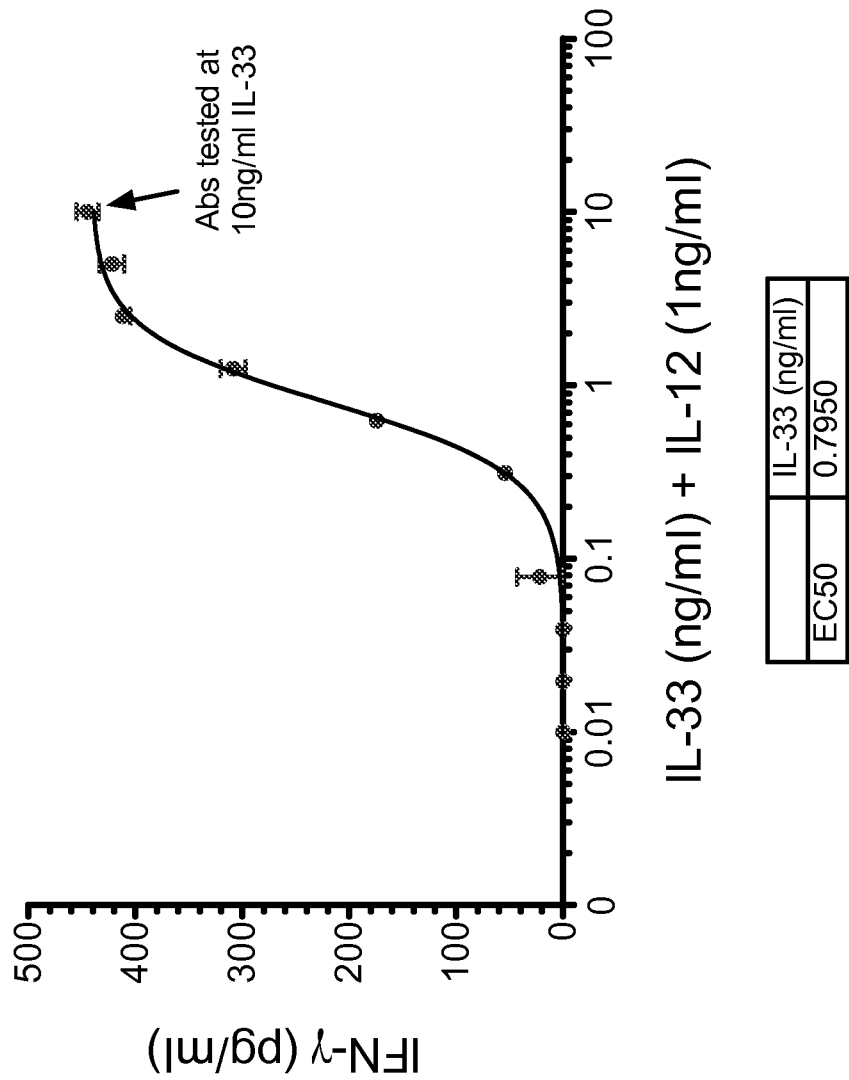


FIG. 4

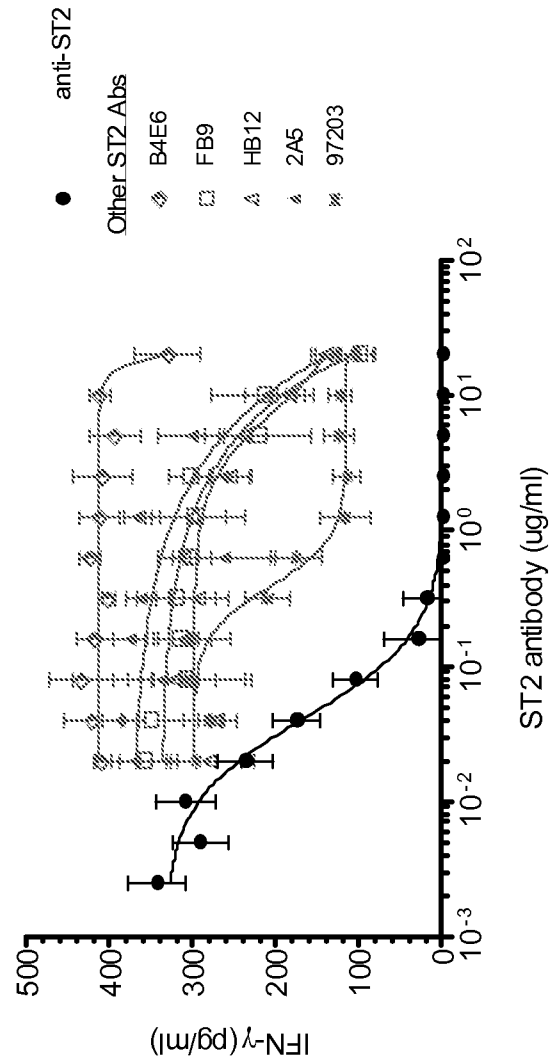


FIG. 5

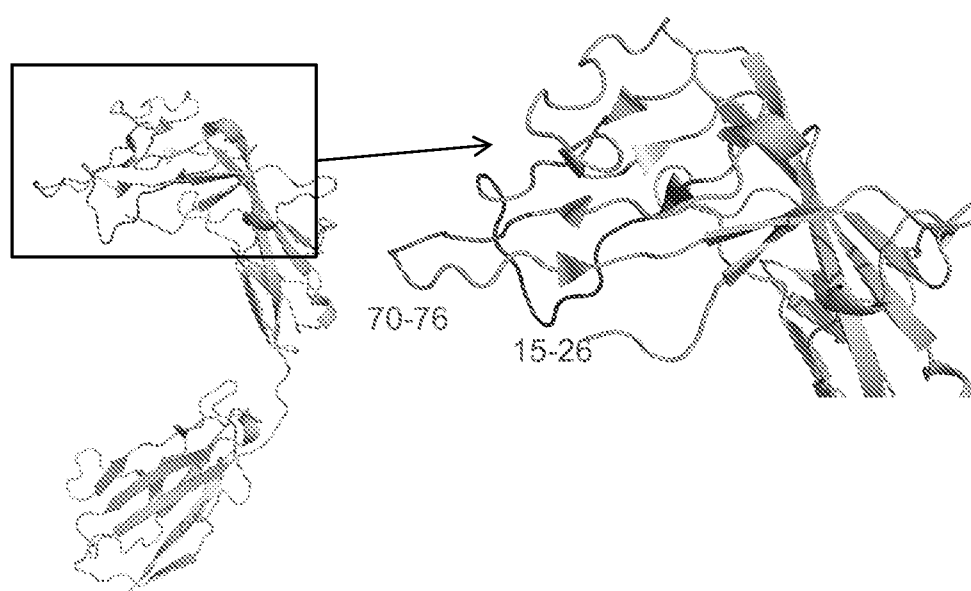


FIG. 6

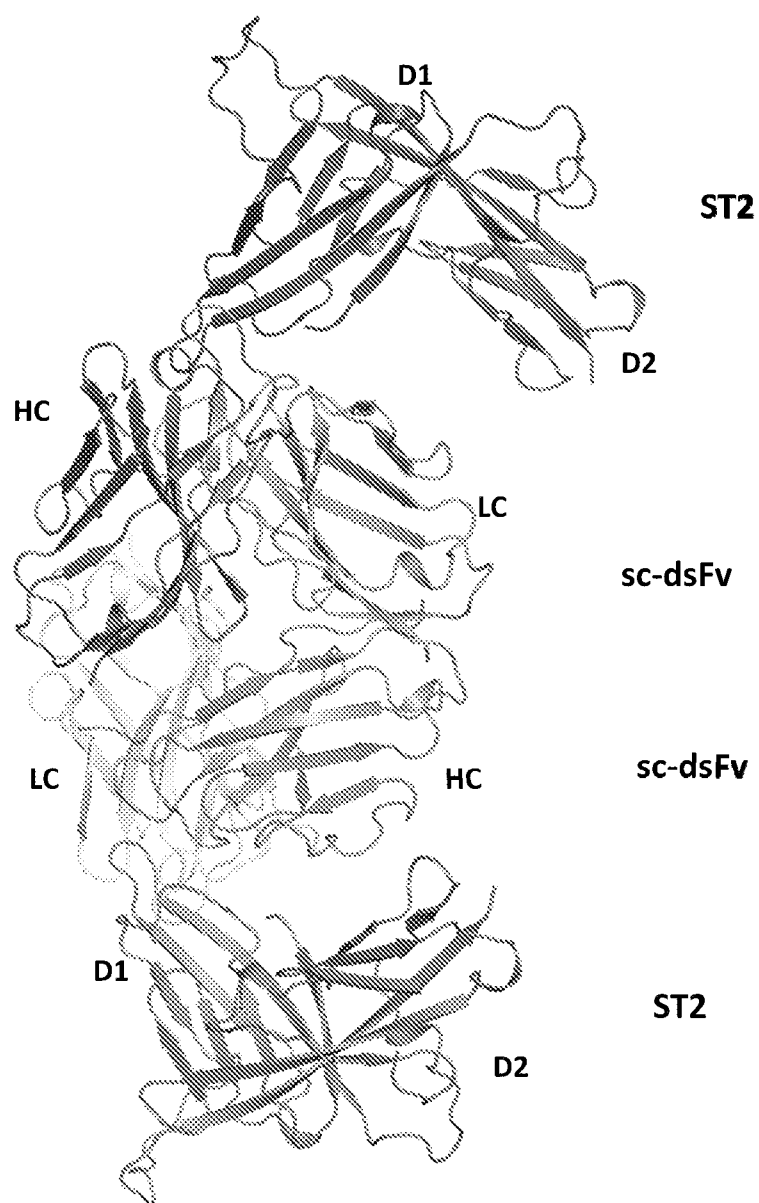


FIG. 7

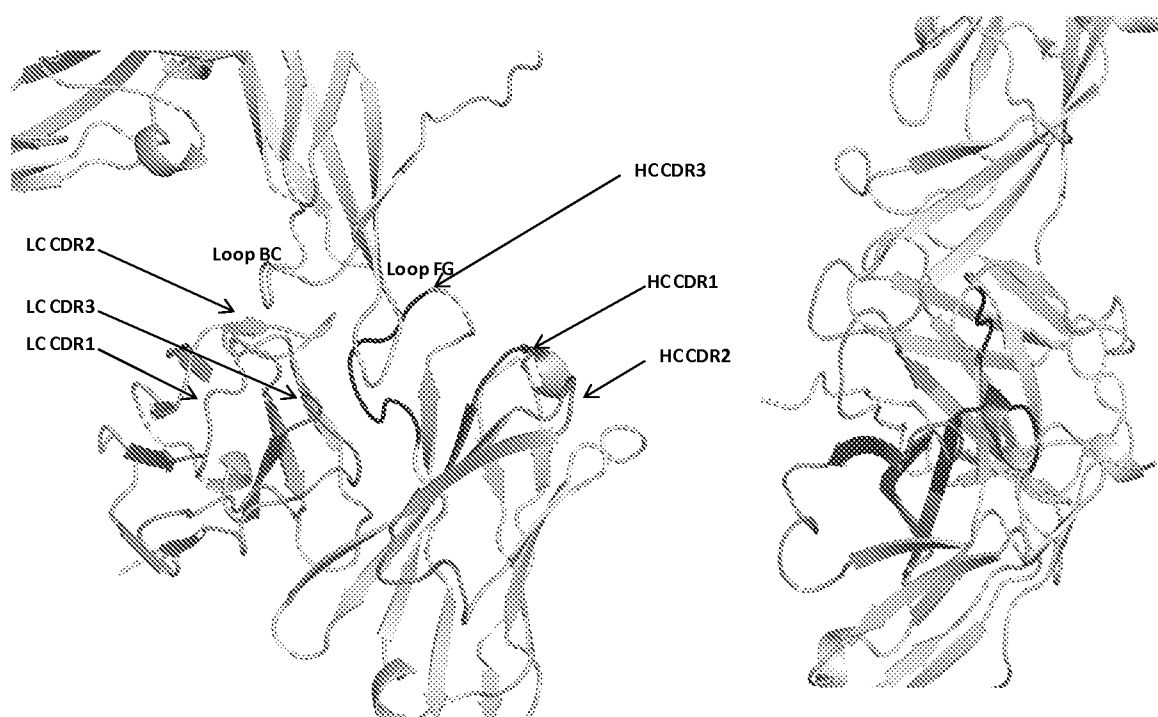


FIG. 8

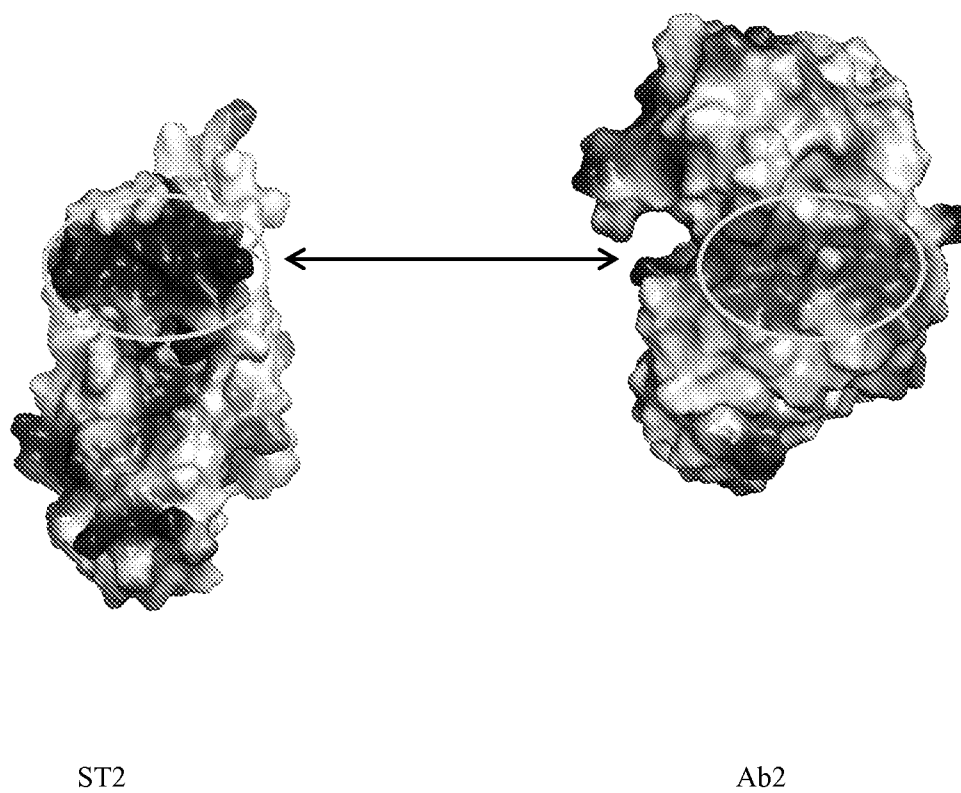


FIG. 9A

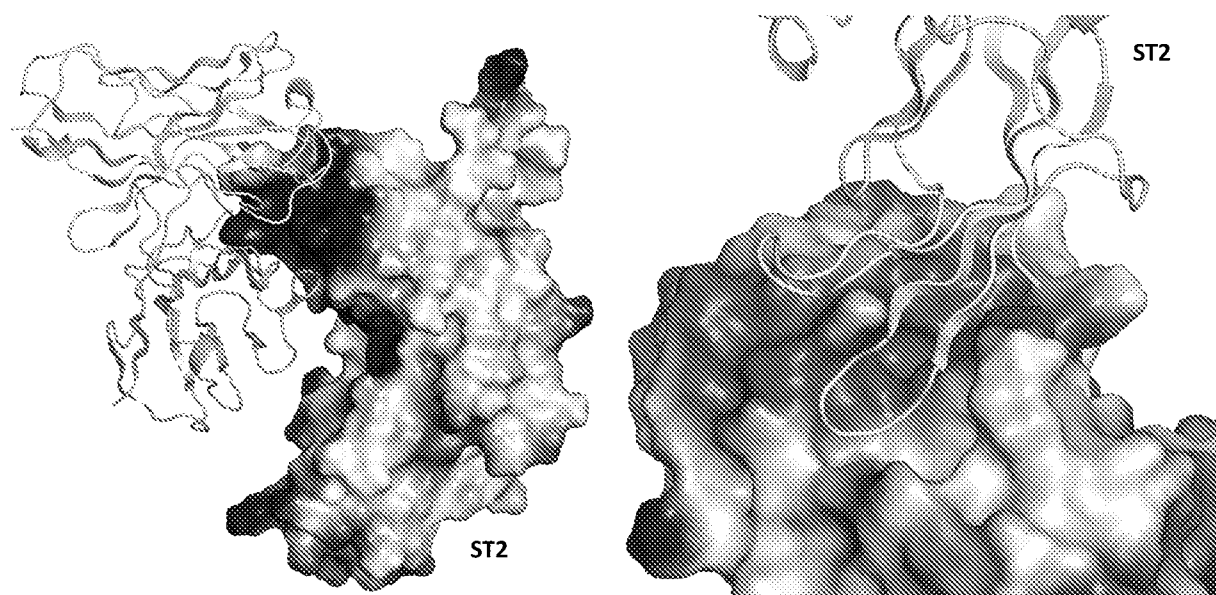


FIG. 9B

Ab2 HC Variable region (SEQ ID NO:30)

EVQLVQSGAE VKKPGESLKI SCKGSGYSFT **NYWICWVRQM** PGKGLEWMGI IYPGNSDTRF SPSFQGVVTI SADKSITTAY
 LQWSSLKASD TAMYYCAR**HG TSSDY**YGLDV WGQGTITVTVS S

Ab2 LC Variable region (SEQ ID NO:96)

DIQMTQSPSS LSASVGDRTV ITC**QASQDIS NYL**NWYQQKPK GKAPKLLI**YD ASNLE**TVGVPS RFSGSGSGTD FTFITISLQP
 EDIATYYC**QQ DDNFP**LTIFGG GTKVEIKR

FIG. 10

